

Road to Kingdom

– Oukoku e Tsuzuku Michi –

- Volume 9 -

**-Author-
Ofuro Ashitsubo**

**-Artist-
Hikage Eiji**

[Light Novels Translations]

Chapter 118

Preparation for What's Next

-Third Person POV-

Capital: Goldonia, Royal Palace

“I don’t intend to keep our relationship with Magrado as it is forever.”

The King of Goldonia declares quietly yet solemnly before his chief vassals. He meant that once the ceasefire is over, he could invade again at any time, but nobody in the room was surprised at all. It was quite clear to everyone that the King never wanted to accept a one-year ceasefire with Magrado and they all understood that once he gathers his forces, he would even invade before the end of the one year period.

“Finance minister, how is the state of the national treasury?”

“Yes... unfortunately, even with the spring head tax, our country is in a financial crisis unlike those of recent years. “

The worsening of the King’s mood is in plain sight and the atmosphere of the conference feels heavy.

“Going into two wars –the Arkland war and the following large war – in such a short period of time, our war expenditures and our expansion of the military resulted in an enormous amount of expenses. Furthermore... the compensation for the losses from the failure of the landing operation on the west coast dealt us the final blow...”

“It’s fine, it was my mistake as well. I won’t blame you even if you speak out.”

“Yes... the territory we obtained from the war... Especially the large city of Treia, has become your territory, but the revenue in one or two years will not be enough to compensate for the war expenditures.”

“So the spoils of war we got from Treia is not enough to make up for it? “

“Unfortunately, most of the main treasures were taken away when the royalty fled from Magrado.”

The fortunes of the other nobles besides the royalty were confiscated, but that was not enough to compensate for the gigantic amount of war expenditures.

The King acknowledges the report in a bad mood and looks at Kenneth, the foreign affairs minister.

“After annexing Treia, the path to the various southern countries have cleared up. Can we trade with them?”

“We are currently trying to get into contact with them and a diplomat has already been sent. However, they are extremely cautious towards us because we used military power to crush a long time neighbour in Treia, so it doesn’t look like they will start trading on a large scale with us immediately.”

People will hear of the rumors that a long time neighbor was suddenly beaten down by a certain country. They probably won’t believe that country if they extend their hand and want to become friendly from now on. A certain amount of time and certain actions are needed to foster trust.

“In addition, there is a shadow looming around the trade with the Olga Federation, our biggest trading partner. Most of the major trade with the Federation is done by boat. There is opposition on both banks of our nation...”

The highway on the land routes are maintained, but it is inefficient to trade using journeying wagons, and conditions will worsen during winter periods. That’s why the rivers are used by pretty much everyone except those areas restricted to the north and east regions as well as peddlers without gold.

But if a boat packed full of goods is sunk or stolen, it would be a loss great enough to affect even famous companies. Although it is still a ceasefire, there will be many merchants who will withdraw from doing trade across two opposing countries and limit their scope to their own area.

“As I thought, it really hurts that we weren’t able to crush Magrado quickly. Lord Radhalde... how is the rebuilding of the army going?”

“The Central Army currently has five corps, and military strength has recovered up to 75 000 strong, but the newly recruited soldiers are not skilled and will require some time to be trained.”

“There’s no helping it. I did not think they would be ready to act so soon either, so train them up sufficiently. I will also prioritize providing you with the necessary funds. If we can remove Magrado, our funds will recover as well. If we have a hard time, then there would be no meaning in saving that small amount anyways.”

“Thank you very much. Then how far is Your Majesty thinking of expanding the army?”

The King stops being grumpy for a brief moment and smiles faintly.

“Eight corps, 120 000. That should be suitable to represent Goldonia’s strength.”

Voices leak from the conference room. Sounds of anticipation come from the soldiers while the domestic affairs officials sound uneasy and surprised.

“Right... then I will organize it in that manner.”

After absorbing the kingdom of Treia and the Yurest Alliance, Goldonia has become a nation with over 2.5 million population. In terms of population alone, there is enough reserve, but since both countries were annexed by force, it is not very likely the citizens would want to be added to the army, making the figure of 120 000 seem unachievable.

“If we have this much, even Magrado will be overwhelmed. Do you have any problems with that?”

The King speaks happily about the plan. To please the King, Erich should say ‘there is no problem at all’ but unfortunately, that is not what he said.

“Unfortunately, I have two of them.”

“...Tell me.”

“The first is the wide national borders. Regardless of the borders between the southern countries after the annex of Treia, we have to leave soldiers to watch the

entire riverside area to guard against Magrado.... Unfortunately, they are the ones who control the river right now. They can land anywhere any time they feel like it.”

“Fumu... spreading out our soldiers in a wide area will hinder our training and organization.”

“Yes, a garrison is being constructed in a large city as a precaution for now. But the area is still too wide to cover.”

The Central army is an army made to fight a powerful enemy in the first place and not an army for keeping the peace or providing daily security. There are separate guards for that, but because of their equipment, they would not be able to stand up to a full-scale invasion either. Both sides need to divide up the roles and share responsibility, but unfortunately, the line of command for both sides are completely different.

There is also discord with Marquess Gudroit Hoover, the supreme commander of the royal army. He was appointed as the supreme commander of the army but the person above him in position – the King – gives orders directly to Erich, who is the commander of the Central army, so Hoover’s status is reduced to a mere formality.

“I guess so... it’s also a good opportunity that we can’t move. Should we daringly change the shape of the army?”

After saying that, the King brings a document to his close aide. He says it like he just thought of it, but it was obvious that he was prepared and was just waiting for this moment.

“Today, we will dismantle the entire royal army and national army. We will then set up a new army for the kingdom of Goldonia, integrating everything: The Central army, the security forces, the imperial army, and the territory’s peacekeepers as well.”

As expected, the military officials and the civil servants all look surprised. The only ones not surprised are Kenneth and Erich, who were told about this beforehand. Lastly, there is one person who is dumbfounded – the supreme commander of the royal army, Marquess Gudroit Hoover.

“P-Please wait! I, the supreme commander, has heard nothing about this!”

He hounds the King in a panic, but receives a cold response.

“Probably not. I just made the decision now.”

“But if I could say one thing...”

“I will decide whether I require advice from you about my decisions.”

The King replies coldly and looks at everyone’s faces. The military officials, excluding Erich, have similar uneasy faces. A major reformation will seem like just a whim of the King if you do not know the background story.

“No need to worry. I won’t change the personnel or formation of the units. It is not my intention to cause unnecessary confusion within the army.”

Most of the military officials let out a sigh of relief at the King’s words, but some of their expressions remain frozen – those of Marquess Hoover, whose status of supreme commander was confirmed would be taken away from him in one word, and his aides.

“The newly organized army of the Kingdom of Goldonia will encompass the current Central army, the security forces, and also integrate the Imperial army. The supreme commander will be...”

Everyone felt tense. Based on the words of the King, the newly formed army of the kingdom is a powerful organization, unifying all the forces the King possesses. To become the supreme commander of that organization means receiving authority incomparable to that of a minister.

Considering the position, the only person suitable for that in terms of rank is none other than Marquess Hoover, the former supreme commander of the royal army, but everyone knows he is hated by the King. Everyone focuses their gaze on one person, with the thought that he would naturally be chosen.

“Lord Radhalde. In terms of merit and ability, you will eventually think about him. Will you accept?”

“I may be incompetent, but I will wager my life and accept the position.”

They couldn’t just jeer at the King, but murmurs of dissatisfaction and astonishment fill the assembly hall. Goldonia’s military power is concentrated under the King and

Erich.

“Now, you can move the entire army as you want. The security forces and... I guess I don’t need to refer to it as the Central army anymore, so I’ll have to think of a suitable name.... You can position them as you please and you can reinforce it as well. Will this solve your problem?”

“Of course, Your Majesty.”

“Alright, fill in the details later. The conversation went elsewhere, but you had one more issue, didn’t you?”

It was ultimately something that resulted from the conversation, but Marquess Hoover unconsciously stands up. Normally, it is a major restructuring which would take several months to debate over and years for it to be executed.

“Please wait! Don’t just decide on a serious issue of the nation’s army so easily!”

“Easy? Are you saying that my decision as Goldonia’s ruler, my orders are easy?”

“Uu... That’s not what I mean, but...”

“Then what?”

The King’s words remain cold to the end. Even though it wasn’t the worst treatment, an air of sympathy towards him can be felt in the room.

“I-I have pride of serving as the royal army’s supreme commander up until now. There has been no mistake, yet my position has been taken away so abruptly. This will spread unrest among the other loyal members.”

The King pretends to think about it for a brief moment.

“Fumu, this is ultimately a reorganization and I don’t intend to blame you... But it would be rather ruthless to leave you without a job. Then, will you act as the commander for the security forces? It probably doesn’t differ much from what you are doing now.”

“That is-!!”

That would be fundamentally different than everything up until now. In his previous post, he was still Erich's superior although in reality he couldn't interfere with the Central army, but now as the commander of the security forces, which is under the umbrella of the Kingdom's army, he would officially be Erich's subordinate.

A Marquess, which has existed for many generations, will serve under an up-and-coming Count. By no means could he accept that.

"T-that is quite unreasonable..."

"Oh really, what a selfish person. Then I'll make you the commander of the reserve army. During wartime, Count Radhalde will decide whether to entrust you with a corps 'if necessary'. Will you be happy with that?"

That will not change the fact he will be under Erich's command. But he will not be regularly receiving orders and traditionally, it is not uncommon for excellent veteran generals who have higher ranking than the supreme commander to be stationed as reserve in case of emergencies, so his dignity will remain intact. But then it is really doubtful if he would be called up at all.

Marquess Hoover sits down in his seat weakly, while his nearby followers cause a commotion. It wasn't a big deal just for him, but to those he brought with him as well.

"The conversation was interrupted, wasn't it. Let's hear the other issue."

"Yes, regarding the strengthening of military forces, the strengthening of the privates are somehow progressing as planned, but we have an overwhelming shortage of mid-ranked commanders. We have plenty of willing candidates but the reality is that not many of them have the required ability."

"Commanders? So we cannot nurture them?"

"Even if we disregard their actual battle experience, we can't just train the ones who haven't received any basic education from scratch."

"...So we are limited to existing knights and noble families."

"Yes."

The legitimate children of the knights and nobles have received the required minimum amount of education. However, there are many traditional nobles who are unwilling to be a part of the Central army when Erich, and the other new nobles have occupied many of the key positions. It would be a different story if they were poor, but since they have territory and their families are well-off, they have no reason to specially join the King's army. It is expected that trend will continue even more strongly with Erich virtually being at the apex of the army.

"I will also call for participation in the army again. But I can't force them... Education, huh... fumu, I will do something about that. In the meantime, do the best with what you have."

An interested smile appears on the King's face. Erich does not say anymore. He was given a duty to do his best as the supreme commander, anything else above that will be the King's responsibility.

"The army will be more efficient, but domestic affairs must also be made more efficient accordingly. It is inefficient to gather the opinions of foreign affairs, finances, commerce, agriculture separately, and it will create unnecessary contradictions and misunderstandings."

Thinking domestic affairs is the next topic, the civil servants tense up.

"Foreign Affairs Minister Baldwin, you will manage the ministers and hold your position as foreign minister concurrently."

"Of course, I am truly honored indeed."

The place gets noisy once again, but said person and Erich are unmoved. Everything was already pre-determined, only waiting for the opportunity to reveal itself. Yet there is a tint of displeasure on Erich's expression.

"The title will be... let's make it Commissioner of Government Affairs. Let's name Lord Radhalde as the Commissioner of Military Affairs as well. With these two new positions, my nation will develop even further."

Among the civil servants who were making questionable faces, Kenneth's proteges are beaming with joy and Erich's proteges – the new nobles – are also smiling.

On the other hand, the former commander of the royal army and his faction have faces dyed in anger. Even now, they are surrounded with enough bloodlust to attack someone, and as soon as the conference ends, they all leave their seats together without saying a single word.

Conversely, the ministers, who are essentially placed under Kenneth's control, have unhappy expressions but are expressing insincere praise as if laying the groundwork in advance.

In this way, the role originally carried out by the prime minister is divided into civil and military, with the responsibility shared between two people. The two of them wish each other well, but never smiled until the very end.



-Aegir POV-

At the same time, Rafen

"Yoguri is being picked on by Nonna?"

"Yeah, it's making me feel unpleasant that I hear her nagging at every opportunity."

"Yoguri-san. Is the meal you didn't work for tasty?"

"Ara, going out? What kind of man are you meeting with this time?"

"Yoguri-san, take care of your body too, you're about to get pregnant from that man's seed, right?"

I laughed unconsciously at the imitations Carla made with her voice. The person who imitates Nonna the best is undoubtedly Carla.

"Well, I understand that it's Yoguri's fault, but it's not good to keep chasing after her either."

Yoguri was originally a strong-willed person and won't just shy away when she is being told something. The reason I can't really say anything back is because I feel indebted to her, plus she has already been punished and she was given work, so I'd feel sorry for picking on her even more than that.

“Nonna’s cutting remarks are really offensive after all.”

I remember hearing this before when I was dozing off after embracing Miti. Unlike Celia and Carla, who stop after fighting, Nonna uses them all the time.

“Nonna has a persistent personality... by the way, you can’t mention it to her directly, okay? If she thinks that Yoguri tattled on her, then it would get even worse. “

“Carla has also become more aware of her surroundings.”

In the past, this girl would be more like a ball of presumptuousness.

“I guess I’ve also matured. Yoguri isn’t a friend like Miti is, so Aegir will have to be careful about that.”

“Yeah, I won’t be happy if there is fighting amongst the family either. I’ll try to pacify Nonna somehow.”

According to Carla, Nonna is the one who criticizes Yoguri the most and Mel is the most dangerous.

“And also, is it alright if I go outside for a little bit? Kuuh... it’s rubbing.”

Carla says while her face distorts slightly and she raises her hips. After ejaculating, my meat rod has gotten a little softer but it got stuck on something and I can’t pull it out.

“I don’t mind, but will it be far away?”

“Yeah, I guess. It might take about a week.”

“That’s quite long.”

Carla does make excursions quite freely and she also runs around the city on her horse, but not for one week. I guess that’s why she’s seeking permission.

“Yeah, I have something to do. It’ll be good for Aegir as well.”

She purposely made it vague, so she probably doesn’t want to talk about it.

"I don't mind you going out, but isn't it dangerous? I won't send my wife out on a dangerous journey."

"Mm, well it's not absolutely safe, but if that's the case, I won't be able to go anywhere."

"Then, I'll have some escorts-." "No way, I don't want to be with such unfamiliar people."

"Then I will-." "If Aegir leaves now, Nonna will continue to bully Yoguri."

I'm a little worried, but I guess it can't be helped.

"At least ride Schwartz. He'll be able to shake off bandits or monsters."

And on the off chance something goes wrong, he'll protect women, even in exchange for his life. He has a sort of special attachment towards Carla after all.

"Mm, I guess. If it's Schwartz, I'll probably get there in no time."

"And also... don't cheat on me."

I tell her jokingly. If Carla cheats, then I'll probably kill the other guy.

"I won't. Don't you know how much I'm in love with you, Aegir?"

"Sorry, I know."

We exchange a hot kiss. Feeling that my dick gets hard again during our kiss, Carla jokes around.

"But, I might just try out Schwartz's thing out of curiosity."

"You little-, I'm going to investigate your every nook and cranny when you come back."

Carla smiles as she rolls on the sofa and lies face down.

"When you mean every nook, how far do you actually mean?"

Her swaying ass, her slightly opened but thoroughly used hole and her tight, narrow

hole – I'll make both of them sloppy.

I grab Carla's hips and use my dick to hit a higher place than usual.

"Noo~, you're digging out my ass."

"Prepare yourself..."

I thrust my hips out but I'm not able to push myself in quite well, so I grab her ass and put my strength in – so much that her flesh starts turning white. When I use it, I have to be a little reckless or I won't be able to push all the way in.

"Gah,... gu..... guu... oooooooooooooooooooooo.....!!"

Carla's voice changes from a cute one to a beast-like one. I move my hips forward slowly to ensure her ass doesn't tear, and finally push all the way up to the root.

"Haah... haah... fuu, fuu."

Carla's body is dripping with cold sweat and her breathing is rough, but it doesn't seem like she's feeling any sharp pains or getting any hemorrhaging like last time.

"Carla, what a nice asshole. It feels good."

"It's been spread apart by Aegir... yet it still feels tight... so good, thrust slowly."

Following her instructions, I move really slowly, using my entire body to taste her asshole. The insides of her ass feel hot and the entrance of her hole is tightening around the base of my dick, making it get even larger.

"Aaaaah! Although it hurts... and it's painful... it feels good!!"

Even with just the slightest movement, Carla twitches and yells loudly. It really makes me feel like I'm dominating her when we have anal sex. When I move my hips slowly while feeling slightly sadistic, the door opens suddenly.

"Is anyone here? I need to tell Lord Hardlett about the reorganization of the army... uwaaaaaah!!"

The one who appeared was Myla. She was working with Leopolt to retrain the soldiers, who were finished with their vacations, and came to deliver a report regarding that.

“As you can see, could you wait a little bit?”

“At least knock...! Aau, Aegir... why are you expanding!?”

Carla was about to complain to Myla but because my dick is swelling up, she lost her composure. It can't be helped that I quite like it when women see me fucking other women.

“Knock or no knock, this is the living room! To have intercourse in this place... hiiiiih!!”

What is it this time?

“I-in the ass!? Impossible... how immoral... dirty !!”

It seems she fell on her ass after seeing my dick piercing Carla's ass. This doesn't look like the atmosphere to do this anymore. I guess I'll pull out once.

“You can't pull out! If you pull out while you're still rock hard, your meat rod will rip my ass apart!”

That reminds me, the last time I did it with Carla in the ass, Nonna was the one who came rushing to pull it out. Carla was in the care of an ointment for a while after that.

“So that's how it is, sorry.”

I continue to fuck Carla's ass in front of Myla, who stares blankly at us on her butt. Carla and I get more aroused from the immorality of anal sex and as the two of us grunt like animals, we reach our climax.

“I'm cumming!”

“Cum~!”

At the last moment, and ejaculate a ton in front of the sitting Myla, exposing the part we're connected. My dick sinks in all the way to the root, applying pressure to Carla's insides and causing her to sweat while she enjoys the abundance of seed flowing into her.

After the long ejaculation ends, my dick shrinks after fulfilling its role and slips out of her ass naturally. At that moment, Carla's face turns blue and she slowly makes her way out of the room while holding her stomach and ass. After using the ass, it's an unspoken rule to let her use the toilet without saying anything. I pump lots of seed, so it seems useful to help constipation.

"So, what did you want?"

"...please wipe your dick!! To begin with, please finish quickly!!"

How picky.



"Ahem, then I'll begin my report."

"Myla, some of the juices flew over there."

"Hiiiih!... the training of the army is progressing smoothly, but the time is premature for the number to return to its full strength."

"I would have guessed so..."

I had 3000 in my private army before the war, but it's difficult to maintain the number without having a solid target. More importantly, most of them had no other way of earning their cost of food, so it was possible to gather most of them without paying if we let them eat and gave them the chance to take the spoils of war for themselves.

Rafen has also developed quite a bit, so there are plenty of other ways to make a living besides being a soldier. In addition, there is no plan to wage war anytime soon. It follows naturally that they would want the wages of an average person, meaning if it's about 1 gold per month per person, it will cost us 3000 gold every month. It wouldn't be unusual for a decently skilled soldier to ask for 2 gold a month either. It isn't something we can maintain with our current income.

"Also, although the newly acquired territory has changed hands, they still currently remain untouched and the feudal lords of Treia, who surrendered to us, are continuing to manage the area as substitute governors for convenience."

Adolph also said it. In any case, we are short of hands and money right now so we have to leave it to them, and we'll do something about it after we make some room for ourselves.

"If we can gather 1000 soldiers in spring and combine them with 1000 bow cavalry, we can go around the southern region. This will be a way to show who the new feudal lord is and get the citizens to know you, and it will also be an opportunity for you to change any of the current governors or crush the resistance when you make a judgement on shaking up the personnel."

Once during wartime, the new territory was cleaned up by the Central army. At that time, their forces were taken away, so 2000 should be enough for us.

"So we'll be able to fiddle around with the personnel while threatening them."

"That's right. Leopolt-dono said that he would appreciate it if you cause them to have a fit."

That seems quite like him. It will be really easy for the former feudal lords, who are acting as the substitute governors, to understand if we threaten to kill them and their entire families.

"And this is a request and suggestion from me but..."

"Hm? Tell me."

"Could you entrust me with a few light cavalry and about 30 light infantry?"

"What are you going to use it for?"

Myla glares at me slightly. I don't remember doing anything to make her mad.

"To correct the public morals of the city of Rafen! We will scrutinize the people entering the brothels and crack down on street prostitutes! We will throw the hoodlums out of the city and reform the suspicious-looking bars into more wholesome shops!"

"Rejected."

“Why!? At this rate, not only this mansion, but the entire city will become a lewd prison!”

“There are many young men here, so how are you going to deal with them when the brothels and sex shops disappear? That’s why you have girls to let them fuck.”

“I-I will put an end to that by severely punishing them so that it doesn’t happen!! “

“What will you achieve by putting the men, who are working cheerfully and buying women, in prison? That’s how we get loss... besides, if you eliminate the brothels, the prostitutes will have no place to work. They’ll have no choice but to sit on the side of the road and open their legs for a few copper coins.”

“I-I’ll arrange a different occupation for them.”

“To the women who only know how to sleep with men? That kind of education isn’t a bad idea but it’s impossible for them to do so immediately. If people don’t eat for a week, they’ll die.”

Due to Myla’s proper upbringing and upright personality, she believes that anything sexual is not good. She especially dislikes things like prostitutes and obscene gathering places like bars.

“I won’t allow you to crack down however you want, but the idea isn’t bad. I’ll get some people on it, so if you find any strange shops, let me know.”

A regular brothel is fine, but as the city gets bigger, various other things start increasing as well. There may be places where young children are being violated or places that handle illegally kept slaves. To crush those kinds of places is the right thing to do, and perhaps I can save a beautiful girl and they’ll become my woman.

“Of course! Everything going against the law will all be cleaned out!”

Myla leaves the room rapidly with a renewed determination. I wonder if she’s really okay.

I’m feeling a little peckish. The timing is a little strange but I’ll tell the chef and have him make something light. After stretching, I walk along the corridor towards the

dining room and hear a shrill voice... is it Nonna?

“Yoguri-san! Are you wandering around again in the afternoon!?”

“Y-you’re wrong. I was just hungry so I was going to get some bread.”

“Oh my, are you planning to cheat with the chef?”

“I won’t do something like that! Why are you saying that!!?”

“Kyaa!? Are you going to try and hit me? You’re barbaric and a cheater, how hopeless...”

“I didn’t even move my hands...”

Aah... so it’s something like this. How troublesome.

When I show up and pretend not to notice, Nonna gives me a glance before jumping into my chest.

“Aegir-sama! This woman, when I warned her not to be lazy, she got violent with me.”

“No way...”

“I understand. I’ll warn her so go to the living room.”

Nonna gives me a kiss before leaving. But when I was about to warn Yoguri, a malicious smile appears on Nonna’s face while she’s at the corner of the hallway. Her slightly evil side is cute too.

“Well, Yoguri.”

“Yes... I’m sorry.”

“You haven’t done anything that requires you to apologize, right? I heard it.”

Yoguri looks at me in relief but there are still tears in her eyes. She has a frank personality so she’s probably not used to being nagged over and over like this.

“I understand that I’m wrong... so I’ll endure it.”

“You’ve already been punished. I don’t mind it... however, absolutely don’t hit Nonna or any of the other girls no matter what they say to you. I won’t be able to cover for you if you do that.”

“Okay, I know.”

Alright, then that’s good. I’ll offer you a hand.

“Melissa said that if you’re going to live a proper life, then she won’t persistently blame you. If you’re in trouble, she’ll help you.”

Melissa is often together with Maria and Catherine. Maria also has a kind personality so she won’t treat Yoguri poorly if she doesn’t slack off again. She won’t feel lonely either if she has at least two people to talk to her.

“Thank you...”

“And also, Irijina is an interesting girl.”

She’s an idiot after all. She doesn’t even remember why they were arguing in the first place.

“If you still feel it’s harsh, let me know and I’ll do something about it.”

I ultimately still prioritize my wives over Yoguri. But I can surely keep them happy while helping Yoguri as well.

“Uuu, why did I look at other guys when I had such a nice man here...”

Yoguri snuffles and hugs me. Her soft breasts are pressed against my chest.

“That’s right, fall in love with me more. So much that you’re unable to see any other guy.”

“Yeah, I’ll fall more in love. To the point where I would want to offer my body and soul...”

As I stroke the head of the clinging Yoguri, a noisy group comes rushing through the

hallway. It's the pregnant Mel in the center and the two kids Kuu and Ruu, who are helping to carry her. The girls saw that I was hugging Yoguri's trembling shoulder while she's crying and after a brief greeting to me, they quickly pass through, walking past us.

"Don't get ahead of yourself."

It was a low voice that came from an unknown source. I looked around for Casie quickly, but she was just out on the veranda and fell asleep while sunbathing.

"Hiiih!"

"...well, it might be better not to get too close to Mel."

After that, someone informed Nonna that Yoguri was crying in my chest, and it took quite some trouble to calm the raging Nonna.

Everything wasn't the prettiest, but Yoguri lowers her head innocently and gets Melissa and Maria to look after her, somehow avoiding being completely isolated.

By the way, I read the story that Yoguri wrote during her spare time but her sentences are horribly childish and unbearable to read, although the dialogue was fairly interesting. If she studies on how to express herself and develops a literary style, it could be a nice read.

It's finally around the time when winter ends.

"Please excuse me. Master, you have received letters."

"Sebastian, is it?"

One of the letters is from the capital, ordering me to convene for spring. The noble feudal lords, who normally stay in their territory, are required to head to the capital once a year, greet the King and confirm their vassalage. I met the King this winter when the war ended, but it seems I have to follow customs and go back in spring as well. Well, that's fine. It won't hurt to listen to orders once a year.

"Another one...?"

“Just one.”

I sigh at what looks to be 50 or so letters piled in front of me.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1380 (Bow Cavalry – 1000) – Reorganizing

Assets: 7700 gold (labor -200) (lump sum for call-up -300) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (on business trip), Mel (pregnant concubine), Melissa (lover), Maria (pregnant lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Casie (ghost), Sebastian (butler), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll, Pipi (follower)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio (son), Kuu, Ruu, Rose (foster)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 99, children who have been born: 9

Chapter 119

Rafen City Tour

-Aegir POV-

“Uuu... I have to read this again?”

There is a stack of paper heaped onto the table in front of the weary Celia. It goes without saying that the sender is Claudia.

“A typical exchange is about 10 letters. If this many were sent, something must have changed.”

“I want you to read it yourself...”

Celia normally doesn't complain and faithfully listens to me, but she can't hide her discontent. I don't want to read all the letters with so many unnecessary sentences either. Besides, I can't just throw them away if there are important issues mixed in with the worthless compliments and praise.

“Letters? There are so many of them.”

Only Celia and Leah are by my side. Nonna and Mel showed up as well, but they didn't want to read the letters from that woman, so they accompanied each other outside to go find something to eat.

“I don't understand, since I can't read it.”

I'll have to teach Leah how to read too.

“Ahem... then, I'll summarize it.”

Celia reads the letters and writes while sweating strangely, summarizing them all. The contents are as follows:

“Happy New year.”

“I heard you will be heading to the capital of Goldonia this spring. I will match your schedule and come as well.”

“This time it will not be a public obligation so I will be able to move freely. I want to visit you in your territory as well.”

“I have also obtained an interesting present, so look forward to it.”

“My heart feels like it’s tearing apart when I think about meeting you. I will be bringing Clara along too, so let’s fuck like crazy.”

“In the time I was unable to see you, my body has gotten more lewd. Please don’t be mad.”



“Fumu, it seems there is a considerable amount of content in these letters this time.”

For me, I’d be done after reading half the letter, and even Adolph, who makes very detailed responses, would be done after two letters. I give Celia, who collapses over the desk, some fruit juice and sugary confections to revive her.

“That pig-woman is really... she even wrote in her letter that she’s getting fatter and fatter.”

Don’t call her a pig, she’s our benefactor who easily gave 5000 gold to me. Without that, the development of my territory would slow down considerably and that shop which sells the sweets you like might not be around now.

“It seems she’ll be coming over this time. She’ll definitely do something unnecessary...”

“If it’s too much, I’ll tell her. I haven’t paid her much attention in two years. It can’t be helped that she’s in high spirits... she also said she’ll be bringing presents.”

“She’s crazy to be embraced by you.”

“I guess so.”

I'm also looking forward to embracing the maturing Clara, and although Claudia tires me out as well, I've grown somewhat fond of her. When I embrace that lewd body, she's not muscular but soft and I like how hard I can fuck her. I also don't dislike the feeling of superiority when she craves for me.

"She's not hairy either."

"We don't have much money either, so it'll be perfect if she spits out gold when you thrust your dick into her."

But the girls living in this mansion hate her like snakes hate scorpions. It would be nice if the present she brings isn't anything strange that will trigger the girls again.

"With that said, it'll be spring when we go back to the capital so there is still a ways to go. During that time, I'll have to prepare the hearts of Nonna and the others."

I say that and stand up from the sofa.

"Aaaau... even though I haven't even started."

Unable to participate in the conversation, Leah was going to open the front of my pants and crawl her tongue over my dick. It's a shame, but I have to take a look around the city today. If I slack off too much, Adolph won't shut up. I'll give her lots of love when I come back.

"I'll come with you."

"No, I'll be fine by myself. Celia should take it easy and rest your body."

Celia tries too hard, so it's fine for her to laze around the house sometimes.

"...you're not going to pick up girls, are you?"

"You think I embrace girls every time I go out?"

"Yes."

An immediate answer.

“The purpose isn’t for girls this time. I’ll just be going around the city and taking a look here and there.”

Celia makes a dissatisfied face, but understanding that she can’t accompany me, she reclines back on the sofa and closes her eyes. As I thought, she got tired from digesting all the contents in those letters earlier.

“Celia-san, it’ll be fine. I touched his balls just now, and since they’ll get lighter when he releases, I’ll know about it.”

(Shall I come along too?)

Geez, don’t follow me.

Casie switched the stuffed toy that turned into a cursed doll with a cute doll that Alma handmade and lowers it from her neck. This will make it so the servants will be able to see her and they won’t be as scared. It seems like her hair has gotten longer from the first time I saw her, but maybe that’s just my imagination?

“Anyways, I’m going. Celia, just be good and sleep or something.”

I’ll finish things up quickly and come back.

After Rita orders the maids to clean, I exchange a deep kiss and tangle my tongue with hers at the entrance before heading out.

“Haah, haah. Wh-what are you looking at...? Haah, haa, hurry up and continue cleaning!”

She’s cute when she’s scolding the maids with her blushing face. Ah, Schwartz isn’t here. Come to think of it, Carla’s riding him, so I guess I’ll have to go on foot.

It’s been awhile since I’ve walked slowly around the city. When I descend from the mansion on top of a slightly elevated hill, there are two main roads – one running north to south and the other running east to west. The city is split up by these main roads and are divided into four sections.

“The city walls are too wide and there’s still nothing there... how much in the future is he thinking?”

On Adolph's instructions, the walls were made to surround a large area around the city so none of the four sections have extended close to the walls because of that. The southeast section especially is mostly dirt so kids run around there. It's convenient when we need to put troops in the city though. Still, there are houses being built everywhere so Rafen's population is still growing. I'm sure it has grown past 10 000 but I'd have to look at Adolph's record book to be sure.

Then, at the perfect location where the two main roads intersect, where it can be said to be the center of the city and the place with the most traffic, Nonna's theatre was built. It has been completed recently and there have even been public performances. It's a place close to the mansion so maybe I'll take a little peek.

"Oh my, if it isn't the feudal lord! Hey everyone, gather round!!"

The people who were left in charge of the theatre comes out one after the other after seeing my face.

"I just came here casually. Don't mind me and go back to work."

I take a brief look inside but there aren't many guests. There are over a hundred seats, even allocating room to stand, but most of them were empty. Some sort of play is being acted out, but after glancing at it, it wasn't any different than the performances by travelling entertainers on the street side.

"Well, I guess that's as much as I can expect."

"I'm terribly sorry..."

An elderly man, who looks like the manager of the theatre, lowers his head. It's not like it was his fault.

"In any case, the people living in this city have only begun to live their new lives... they are still not very interested in things like theatre or opera."

Only the rich and the nobles see this kind of play in the capital as well. If the commoners have the time to watch a play like this, they would rather work and when they make money, they'll use it to eat tasty food. Rather than going to a theatre, the young men would want to spend money on girls and liquor.

“In addition, Rafen doesn’t have a dedicated theatre troupe, but visiting travelling performers act...”

“It would be much cheaper to watch something like that on the streets, huh.”

As I thought, the theatre made on Nonna’s suggestions won’t become successful.

“The troupes and singers gather in the capital. It’s quite the suburban city... please excuse my rudeness but Rafen gives off a very rural image to the people of the capital.”

“I thought as much.”

Even now with a through path from the capital and considerable development, it can still be seen as the wilderness. It isn’t a place where people who enjoy theaters, the symbol of city culture, would want to come.

“I have the chance to go to the capital soon. I’ll try looking around... but there are no guarantees. If there is a promising group of travelling entertainers, I’ll try to hold them down.”

“I understand. And this is about the madam... she advised a variety of things regarding management...”

I guessed everything from the troubled face of the elder.

“If you face any trouble, tell me directly. Adolph alone probably won’t be enough to stop Nonna. During my absence, tell Carla and she’ll do something about it.”

“I thank you for your thoughtfulness.”

The only ones able to stop Nonna are me and Carla. Leopolt doesn’t seem to be proficient at it either, but it’s outside his area of expertise after all.

But this would increase my workload again. Fortunately for Adolph, he can push all the Nonna-related trouble to me.

I exit the theatre and head to the place where the shops are lined up. Along the main road, there are relatively larger shops and inns, whereas there are smaller shops and

street stalls when you enter the side paths, and also somewhat shady-looking places. If I'm not careful when I enter a larger shop, they'll recognize my face and do all the greetings and whatnot and it gets quite troublesome, so I'll walk past them.

Although these shops all have different shopkeepers, they are all part of the same conglomeration under Claire. It made Adolph complain about diversity and monopoly.

Many of them sell food and clothes, and there are very few shops that sell decorations. The citizens probably aren't rich enough to buy those things yet. The high-class sweets shop on the main road is undoubtedly being supported by the females in my mansion.

One characteristic of Rafen is having no nobles or knights. Furthermore, the only person besides myself with any status is Myla. There isn't any privileged class, resulting in no unnecessary ties, but that in turn causes a low demand for luxury goods. At best, there will be a few merchants who are fairly successful.

"As the number of people increase, so will the number of successful people, I guess."

After mumbling to myself, I buy a chicken drumstick from a street stall. As I walk while taking big bites of meat, I feel someone grab my sleeve.

"Mister, I have some lemon that goes great with chicken! Now you- ... mister feudal lord !?"

This girl, whose appearance still retains its youth, seems to be selling fruit.

"I guess I'll take one."

"Here! You don't have to pay. It's because of the feudal lord that me and my mother can live without having to starve!"

What a cheerful little girl. The one who decides on the tax is Adolph, while I just stamp my approval. It would be bad of me to give money to her when she's giving it to me out of courtesy.

"Then, I'll gladly take it. I'll have to thank you somehow."

"It's fine! But if you're asking, a kiss with the feudal lord~ just kidding!"

The girl giggles. It seems it'll work out for the both of us.



“Aah! Aah, ah!! It feels good!!”

I take the girl to the back of an empty alley and caress her. Under the girl's long skirt, she wears a short linen waistcloth in place of her underwear. In other words, I can flip it up and reach her genitals without having to removing it.

She's standing with her hands against the wall and I'm putting my finger in her hole from behind, rubbing her sensitive spots and clitoris. She seems like a virgin so I have to be careful not to rip her hymen with my finger. Without pushing my finger too deep, I rub a shallow area diligently with my finger.

“Amazingggg! It can't compare... to when I do it myself... aaahn!!”

I am pretty much as familiar with this as I am with battle. I'll make you feel good in return for that lemon.

“I feel something shivering... ah! It's weird, something strange is-!! Ah, ah... aaaaaah-!!”

The girl twitches and trembles, spraying her liquid at my feet. It seems she was able to reach climax with my finger.

She loses her strength and looks like she was about to collapse, but I support her and turn her around, tangling my tongue with hers in a deep kiss. We exchange much of our saliva before I sit her on a clean wooden box.

“There's the kiss you wanted. And, I'll have you sell these to me too.”

I take the entire basket of lemons the girl was selling and dropped some silver coins in her chest. That should be enough for compensation.

“Mister Feudal lord... incredible... how dreamy...”

Now where was I going next?

I head towards the city walls as I sink my teeth into a lemon. The walls encircle the area, but the work to raise the watchtowers and dig the moat is still ongoing. Realizing I'm here, a person who looks like the foreman comes out.

"To think the feudal lord would come here himself..."

"I just came to look. Don't mind me, do you want some?"

If I ate the basketful of lemons by myself, my sense of taste will become strange.

When I look closer, there are other men with collars around their neck working besides the normal workers, while guards armed with spears are watching over them.

"Who are they? I don't remember including any slaves."

Did Adolph do this on his own accord because of the shortage of personnel?

"They are prisoners. They're people who have committed crimes within the territory... we have gathered mainly thieves and those who have hurt others."

"So it's forced labor?"

"No, this is a full day's work with nothing given to them besides meals and water, but their time in prison will be reduced to a quarter of the time if they choose to work. The ones who chose this are the criminals themselves."

"I see."

If they're getting meals and water, that will be enough to keep them from dying for now, and since two years in prison would be reduced to half a year, many men would choose this. It's quite the clever method that would save us the trouble of throwing them in prison and lets us use them as manpower as well.

"But there aren't any who would run into the city to do something, right?"

"Escapees would be sentenced to death unconditionally. The collars cannot be taken off through human strength so even if they run, we'll be able to distinguish them immediately. There haven't been anyone who's escaped so far."

“Then that’s good... roughly 40 people, huh? Give them an extra piece of meat for tonight’s dinner.”

I hand him one gold coin. If they don’t eat meat occasionally, they won’t be able to muster any strength.

“You guys hear that?! I won’t give any meat to those who slack off. Work!!”

The speed of work visibly increases all around. It’s an easy method if I do say so myself.

When I look again, moats are being dug around and stone walls are being built on the outside of the simple wooden walls that have been surrounding Rafen to this time. The watch towers are also being erected at a regular pace, so as long as I station guards there, it will be impossible for monsters and bandits to sneak in secretly at night. It’s highly doubtful whether it will stop an army, but they should be sufficient enough to fulfil the role of protecting the citizens.

The completion of the city walls will grant a sense of security to the citizens beyond their physical strength and will also encourage immigration. I wondered what was going to happen after Adolph made the walls too wide, but the walls will soon be completed.

Where should I go next? I still have more than 10 lemons left. It feels like I can’t taste sour in my mouth anymore.

As I stroll along, I come across about 10 men holding weapons in an empty area. At first, I thought they were guards or soldiers who were in the middle of training, but it’s somehow different. It should be strictly forbidden for regular citizens to gather while wielding weapons.

“Oh, it’s the feudal lord! Hey you guys! We saw the feudal lord, now our fortunes of war will go up!!”

The large man, who appears to be a ruffian, raises his voice loudly. Well, just eat a lemon and calm down.

“We were just about to head out, do nothing much except hunt 10 or 20 of those black beasts.”

The large man rests his spear on his shoulder and gets on a wagon with the other men. They continue on their way through the gates and exit the city. I wonder what that was all about.

“My, for the Count-sama to take the trouble of coming here.”

When I turn around at the sound of a voice, I see Claire, who is short of breath. It seems she hurried over when she heard I was coming.

“So, does that mean the thing just now is your doing?”

“Yes, I contacted Adolph-sama to get permission but...”

I know nothing about that. I pretty much don’t even read the documents when I stamp my approval, not to mention I get Celia to do it for me when I find it troublesome. She’s been given something similar to my own mark.

“They’re a group of hunters.”

It seems she felt my confusion so she explained it to me. It’s really helpful to have such a perceptive woman.

“Hunters? You took the effort to gather them in the city?”

I was wondering what they were going to do with spears and bowguns.

“Yeah, they will be getting those black beasts... the ones that appeared in the mountain nation territory.”

So it’s that monster, now I understand. You’ll need considerable equipment and manpower to hunt that.

“Grilling the meat of that monster will naturally be delicious and so will drying it, so it seems like they’ll sell well.”

“It was certainly tasty.”

I ate some myself to try and it was really good.

“Moreover, they only appear in the mountain nation territory, so we actually have a monopoly over this. I thought this would be good business so I formed contracts with hunters and mercenaries and had them come over but...”

“They didn’t come back.”

Claire collapses as she wails and cries.

“A clause for compensation on death was included in their contract so it’s a major loss.”

She’s worried about that part? What a scary woman.

“Count-sama was able to easily slaughter it, but it takes tremendous effort to finish them off. Because of the risk of injury and death, I can’t really send proteges.”

“So, what about them?”

“When they come back after they hunted the black beasts, we will buy it from them at a high price. We guarantee until it reaches our location since they have such large bodies in the first place. They won’t be able to carry it sufficiently if they don’t have a dedicated wagon.”

“So they’re like mercenaries who get rewarded based on their results.”

“Yes, even after considering the selling price of the meat, if it takes 10 people to take care of 2 or 3 of the beasts, they’ll get over an average monthly income. Idiots who risk their lives to challenge them... there are countless uncouth heroes like that.”

I feel sorry for those men, but this can’t be helped since they agreed to it. There will always be a certain amount of risk when aiming for large profits.

“With this method, profit should rise steadily whether there are casualties or not.”

“How big is the difference between the buying price of the monster and the selling price of the meat?”

Claire laughs elegantly with a ‘hoho’. It seems there’s a considerable amount of profit made.

It would be troubling if the citizens die too, so this is something necessary. It would hinder construction in that area if the monsters run rampant and even when the road is completed, it would prevent easy travels back and forth. If possible, I would want them to concentrate on hunting along the highway and exterminate them all. In the meantime, a wagon comes into the city from outside. The following carriage is carrying two black beast corpses.

“Somehow we got two... Grace and Malorda is...”

“But our shares will increase... they were just unlucky.”

“We’ll be safe this month. Let’s drink and forget about them.”

“What a large specimen. It’s quite fresh so I’ll handle it and take it to the feudal lord’s place. Please use it for dinner.”

What a scary woman. That would normally be the guards’ duty but it isn’t bad for me if I can generate profit from it too.

As an aside, this hunt is extremely dangerous but the profits are large and it’s become famous among the citizens in Rafen that if you are blessed with luck and skill, you can earn a monthly income over 20 gold.

Many people are participating in the hunt to aim for the chance to instantly pay back their debts and it seems ‘riding the wagon’ has become some sort of sexual lingo as well.

Claire has other duties as well, so we part after we kiss. Claire intentionally asks for kisses where other people can see, making sure that everyone knows that we have an intimate relationship with each other.

The sun is setting and this tour around town is just about done. I believe I saw most of the city, and after going to that place, I’ll be finished.

I down one cup of alcohol from a street stall and drop by the area that livens up during the evening... the place where the brothel and bars are lined up.

“Hey mister, how about a round? It’ll be only one silver.”

“With your face, maybe half of that.”

“There’s no helping it... then, how about this?”

“Uooh! Nicee breasts! Fine, I’ll buy you.”

The time is just after the soldiers finish their training and also when labor work is done. The street is overflowing with young men searching high and low for women and the prostitutes are also enthusiastically calling out to the men. The poor men are being waved over to the alley by the street prostitutes, while the men with money are entering into the brightly lit brothels.

“I would want to enter one of those places.”

But if I enter a brothel after I said I was going to do an inspection, I won't be able to avoid Celia's cold stares when I get back home. When I return to the mansion, there are a row of ladies who won't overlook the fact that I visited a brothel, so I'll have to endure.

“Ah, isn't that the feudal lord?”

“Eh? Really?”

The girls standing outside the shop, who are wearing risky outfits to attract customers, walk over to me. They have come over as prostitutes and introduced me to their shop before so we know each other.

“Did you come to play around today?”

“If it's for the feudal lord, we'll give you as much service as you want~”

“Shall we call some girls from the shop? I think it'll be fine to go 10 at a time.”

That's a very attractive proposal but if I stay out all night and return home in the morning, Celia will come flying over. She won't search the other places and will come straight to the brothel district.

“No, I'm just doing something like an inspection. I'll count on you some other time to entertain me.”

“Eeh, too bad.”

“I wanted to taste the feudal lord's famous dick too...”

“I heard from an acquaintance, you know? That it's as big as a horse.”

The girls start to rub my crotch on top of my clothes. It's not unusual in the brothel district to attract customers using your body, so it didn't draw any strange looks.

“Uwaah!? It’s really big!”

“It has this size, yet it’s soft... it’s not hard yet, right?”

“Wait, it swelled up. Incredible, surely it’s as big as an arm.”

Getting rubbed by three ladies wearing provocative attire feels unbearable. I have to remove myself from the situation before I’m pulled into bed. Although it’s a shame...

“When I have time, I’ll use this to make love to you. Also... if you know of any places that push people too hard or make children sleep with customers, let the guards know and you’ll get a reward.”

Information leaked from the inside will be more accurate than those gained from conducting a poor investigation.

“Understooood~”

“We’ll wait for you come and plaaaay.”

“We’ll give you plenty of service~”

The girls cheerfully bid me farewell and return to attracting customers. They look healthy so it doesn’t seem their work environment is bad. Even though they’re prostitutes, you have to treat women well.

I’m pretty much finished now. The stimulation just now made my cock hard too, so it’s about time I head back home.

Just when I was thinking of going back, I catch a glimpse of the signboard of a bar in front of me. Fumu, it might be nice to go drink a cup or two. The alcohol I have back home is high quality but it’s nice to feel the atmosphere of drinking in bars like these once in awhile.

When I entered the shop, it appeared to be a typical bar. However, the light might be reflected elsewhere as the place is dim and the waitresses are wearing short skirts. In the center of the shop is a stage where dancers wearing provocative outfits are performing an alluring dance.

“Give me a cup of hard liquor”

“Coming right up.”

It's dark inside the shop so nobody could recognize me. It's better like this since I can drink in peace.

I drink my alcohol and chew on some cheap dried meat while watching the girls dance. I won't be able to enjoy my time here if I were with the other girls. It's nice to spend time like this as well.

The dancers have gotten be quite aroused and when I toss out a bundle of copper coins I received as change from the street stalls, after the girl smiles, she loosens the string of her underwear and opens her legs wide. The other customers cheer and start tossing out copper coins one after the other.

"Would you like a refill?"

"Yeah, please."

A serving girl calls out and I hand her a tip as she pours me additional alcohol. I thought her voice is quite pretty and when I take a peek at her face, I recall seeing her somewhere before. It's the elder of the two sisters who I previously saved from being raped and who followed us to Rafen on a wagon afterwards.

"So you were working here?"

"? Ah!? Hardlett-sama!? Mgh-"

It seemed like she was going to shout loudly so I cover her mouth. If she makes a fuss then I'll get found out.

"Sir, if you want to taste, please do it after the girl consents. You gotta pay me 20 copper as well."

One of the employees warn me. I understand now: I can embrace the employees if they consent, but that means I have to pay 20 copper to the shop. This isn't a brothel, just a shady bar. It would be better if she didn't have to work in a place like this.

"Ah! Don't get violent with my sister!"

Oh, here comes the younger one. As usual, it's nice how she's so energetic.

The younger sister rushes out quickly but after recognizing me, blushes immediately.

“Long time no see. Shall we talk, the three of us.”

I signal the employee and tell him that the two of them have consented.

“So it’ll be 40 copper?”

“N-no! You don’t need to pay. Please excuse me for being rude!”

It seems like one of the customers recognized me and told them. Either way, I can’t relax.

The second floor of the shop appears to be a place where customers can play with employees who have agreed. As we walk along the corridor, we can hear the creaking sounds of a bed as it shakes.

When I take the sisters to the room at the end of the hallway and enter the room, a foul smell wafts in the air. This shop isn’t really the cleanest. The three of us find a spot and sit down.

“Well, what do you think about living in Rafen? This is quite the shabby place you’re working in though.”

The sisters make grim faces. They probably don’t have that nice of a time here.

“At first, I was working as a waitress for a regular bar...”

“She tipped over a little food when cooking and they scolded her!”

I see, I thought the older one was calm and gentle but she’s just how she appears.

“After that, I moved to a bar that caters more to men...”

“They touched my sisters ass so when I kicked them, I got fired!”

The same thing happened in the capital, didn’t it.

“I was somehow picked up by this place... it would be a regular bar if I didn’t sell my

body after all.”

“Everyone was being so persistent and asking how much my sister cost!”

Well it’s obvious that her voluptuous body and calm demeanor intrigues men. Even I would pay money to embrace her.

“It seems you guys had it hard.”

“There are also many bad men in Rafen!”

“Uuuu... it’s my sister’s fault. She’s careless...”

When I listen to their story, it seems that after they came to Rafen, the older sister has been raped twice. The first time, she was brought to an alley and the second time was when she got drunk after drinking with employees while working at a previous shop. It seems during their time in the capital, the number of times she actually got raped was around two digits.

“...When it’s that bad, there might be some problem with you as well.”

“I’m sorry... I often get told I’m careless and I try to be careful, but sometimes I just...”

It seems easy to exploit her based on her ‘quiet’ appearance. Not to mention, she’s also pretty, so it’s too dangerous for her.

“If you’re working at this kind of place, you’ll be fucked even more.”

“Yes... but I don’t have any other way to earn a living.”

I heave a sigh. This is also some sort of fate, so I’ll look after her a little.

“Alright. I’ll do something about it.”

The sisters’ expressions instantly become brighter. This is my territory, so if I say I’ll do something, it will definitely happen.

“Thank you very much!”

“As I thought, Hardlett-sama is amazing! He’s totally different from the other cowardly

men!”

After a moment of them thanking and praising me, the elder sister stands up and gets ready to leave the room. I was actually hoping to get to enjoy the proof of their gratitude in this room though.

“Sharon is in love with Hardlett-sama. She’s prepared even though it’ll be a thorny path, so please make love to her.”

The older sister... Leticia says that and quietly leaves the room. I see, I did do various things to the younger sister like kiss her. I’m glad she’s fallen in love with me. It’s a little early, but I’ll harvest the fruit.

“Hardlett-sama... I, will do my very best so I look forward to being with you.”

“Yeah, I’ll be affectionate with you.”

First, we hug and kiss each other. Sharon is cute as she tangles her tongue earnestly with me while blushing. I reach out my hands to fondle her breasts, but I couldn’t really feel much. She’s the same as Maria in that regard.

We kiss for awhile and finally get to taking off our clothes. Feeling embarrassed, Sharon just stares at me without removing any of her own clothes.

“What’s wrong, after coming this far, there shouldn’t be anything to be embarrassed about.”

I throw off all my clothes and get naked, exposing my cock.

“Hyah!? You’re kidding... something so big... many times... than mine...”

“Hm? Did you get scared?”

“No, I’ve already prepared myself. I will... offer it.”

After Sharon says that, she lowers her uniform pants halfway and turns her ass towards me.

“Go ahead... please dig... into my ass.”

“Going with your ass from the beginning? Normally it would be the one in front though...”

“How awesome to have Hardlett-sama penetrate me!! I will receive it properly!!”

I don't know what she's saying, but if she wants me to insert it in her ass, I won't hesitate to do so.

“The difference in size might tear your ass, if you're using it right off the bat.”

“I don't mind! I'm already prepared to offer it to Hardlett-sama even if it tears!!”

If she's going that far, then I'll dig into her... there may actually be quite a few people who have this fetish, like Alice and her ass obsession.

“Then, here I go, relax.”

Sharon gets on the bed while facing backwards and shifts her pants, exposing only her ass. I press against her from the top and push my dick against her asshole. I did use saliva to get it wet but it's still quite tight.

“Kuh-”

“Auuuu!! I-it hurts!! It's ripping!”

“You said you were going to use your ass. Go on, prepare yourself.”

I use a little more strength to push my hips, but my cock doesn't go in. I'll have to use my weight to push myself in then.

“Agaaaah!! I-I can't take it anymoreeee!!!”

When I was about to penetrate her forcefully, Sharon suddenly trembles and starts to convulse.

“Oh, you climaxed? Even though I didn't even put it in yet.”

“Uu! Ah! Still cumming! It won't stop!”

If she squirted while still wearing pants, her pants would get soaking wet, but when I checked the front of her pants, a strange scene unfolded before my eyes.

“.....?”

There is something bulging in the front of her pants and the erect object is intermittently twitching. The size is different, but it feels familiar somehow.

“.....!?”

When I grab the bulge, I feel something slightly hard. Her clitoris couldn't possibly be this big.

“Ah! Uu! Auuu!”

Sharon continues to moan in pleasure, as I grab her pants and vigorously pull them off.

“Aah- it's embarrassing!”

I didn't see the hole I was expecting, but rather the familiar rod and balls dangling from the crotch area. On top of that, semen is gushing from the shaft.

“...Hey, why do you have this hanging from your body? “

“Haah... haah... eeh? That much is obvious...”

After recovering from the lingering pleasure of climaxing, Sharon faces me with teary eyes.

“Because I... am a boy?”

“.....?!?”

A strange voice I never heard before comes out. I repeatedly kissed a boy, and was even about to stick my dick in his ass...? My erect cock shrinks in the blink of an eye. It's the first time it's gotten this small.

“Um... you’re going to violate my ass right?”

“...It seems I had quite a few misunderstandings, I didn’t lie about the issue with the job, I have an urgent business to attend to so I’m going back, Give my regards to your sister.”

I blurt out my words quickly, roll out of the room and leave the shop. That was close... if I thrust my dick into Sharon’s ass, I would have lost something important. I need a woman quick, if I don’t embrace a woman quick, my heart will go crazy.



Once I return to the mansion and Leah greets me, I peel half her clothes off and bury my face in her crotch.

“Wa-wah-what’s wrong all of a sudden?”

“Nnah, what’s going on so suddenly in the hall... hyaah!!”

I flip up the dress of Nonna, who came to complain, and lick her vagina. I give out orders to the maid who is staring dumbfoundedly.

“Tell all the girls to come to the bedroom and that I’ll fuck them so much they’ll faint.”

The maid is frightened by my intensity but still runs off. In the end, that day I embraced women until the sun came up and was able to heal the wounds in my heart. Aaah, that was dangerous.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1500 (Bow Cavalry – 1000) – Reorganizing

Assets: 7400 gold (labor -150) (lump sum for call-up -150) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (on business trip), Mel (pregnant concubine), Melissa (lover), Maria (pregnant lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Casie (ghost), Sebastian (butler), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll, Pipi (follower)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio (son), Kuu, Ruu, Rose (foster)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 99, children who have been born: 9

Chapter 120

Mireille Joins

-Aegir POV-

"It feels even colder today, doesn't it."

"It would be nice if it felt warmer around this time of year."

Today isn't the coldest day of the year, but it's cold enough that you feel chilly after leaving the warm water in the bathroom. The girls also quickly wash their bodies before getting into the bathtub one after the other.

"Hey Miti, could you hold this up a bit?"

"...couldn't you support your own breasts at least?"

Miti has already become one of my lovers, but Nonna is still ordering her around as usual. Miti seems unhappy about it, but she isn't brave enough to defy Nonna.

"It can't be helped. If someone doesn't hold up it up, I can't wash the bottom part."

""Gunuu..."

I hear a strained voice being squeezed out from the girls who don't have ample bosoms. And although Miti complains, she helps support Nonna's breasts. In any case, Nonna's breasts are big; nothing I've seen before can match their size.

"Ah, master, you got a little bigger."

I'm sitting on a bath stool while Leah washes my body from behind, almost as if she's hugging me, and states innocently. Nonna boastfully puffs out her chest but as they bounce, they slap Miti.

"Ow! What are you doing?"

Miti flings away Nonna's breast. Ooh, Miti is finally counterattacking.

"Kyaah! It's going to tear off!"

"Since they're so big, it's fine if you only have one!"

"That won't be good! They're the breasts that Aegir is so fond of."

Nonna and Miti make a big fuss. I plan to have Miti become my concubine and it's nice that she has the courage to retaliate, but if they don't get in the water quick, they'll catch a cold.

"...Nonna-san is unfair. You have big breasts and are beautiful, so the starting conditions are way too different."

I hear someone's voice from somewhere.

"Ah, it got bigger again."

I can't help it, since Nonna and the others are playing around while naked and I can see a lot of things.

"It's easier to wash when it's bigger."

Leah uses her own body to scrub my back while she grabs my dick with both hands and scrubs it clean. She's technically still washing me, but she focuses on rubbing the sensitive places, causing me to get hard.

"This thing, has gone into so many girls so I have to make sure it's clean."

"I can wash it myself, so you don't really have to go out of your way to do it, you know?"

"No, no, distinguished people need to have their penis washed by women."

I'll have to repair that distorted common sense. But I'll leave it to her for now... I can feel her nipples distinctly against my back.

"Your nipples have gotten erect too."

“Yeah, I get aroused when I touch my beloved master.”

I pet Leah’s head and wash off the bubbles, then stand up to move myself to the bathtub. I wanted to quietly enter the bath, but now my dick is erect. I lift my foot to enter the tub, but I feel a jolt of pleasure through my dick.

“What’s wrong?”

“...I’m sorry... your thing was in front of me so I just...”

Catherine, who was resting her chin on the rim of the tub, suddenly extends her tongue to lick my dick. It’s so characteristic of this lewd woman to unconsciously lick my meat rod.

I kiss Catherine and submerge myself in the tub. Aah, because Leah got me hard, the tip of my dick is sticking out above the water now.

“How come your dick is sticking out even when the bath is filled so deep...?”

“It’s just too big. Not to mention, the tip has swollen so much... it’s hard... and dark...”

The girls relaxing in the tub approach me with blushing faces. When Catherine reaches me, her mouth is open and her tongue is sticking out. Her eyes are blank and she’s completely ready to have sex. Even the calm and collected Celia has brought her face closer to the tip of my dick and takes a deep breath as if smelling me. It seems everyone is sexually excited.

“Everyone! If you have sex the entire day, you will get dumber!!”

The one who shouted in a loud voice was Myla. Irijina, who brought some alcohol with her to drink in the corner of the bathtub, responds by asking whether she was drunk.

“Anyways, please do this in bed at night!

Myla covers the exposed tip with a bucket. It is quite the comical scene, but it caused the girls to regain their composure. Is this because some strange noxious fumes are coming out of the tip?

“Uuu-... penis.”

Leah is the only one who shakes the bucket regretfully. She better not tease it too much, since everyone might get pregnant if it ejaculates in the tub.

I hug Leah with my right hand and Celia with my left and breathe deeply. That's right, we can talk only after everyone is calm.

"Hey, I actually have two people in mind I want to hire as servants..."

""""Is it a girl!?""""

Everyone around me shouted loudly. It echoes in the bathroom so my head hurts.

"Aah... well, they're siblings – one of them is a girl, the other is a boy."

What a bad experience. I believed that he was a girl and was really close to penetrating a boy's ass.

"What kind of skills does she have?"

Rita, who manages the maids, approaches me.

"I'm not sure of the details. She worked as a waitress in a bar... but it seems she's a little dull. She got raped every time she moved around from place to place."

"...Then it might be difficult for her to be a maid. There are many expensive items in the mansion after all."

Hmm, I wouldn't really care if one of those items break, but if she shatters Nonna's teacup, Nonna would make a big deal about it. I can easily imagine Nonna changing her target for concentrated attacks from Yoguri to Leticia.

"It seems she can cook and do laundry."

"We already have chefs... and there are luxurious items to wash too."

The same thing will happen if any of Nonna's expensive clothes or underwear get stretched or torn. If she was good at handling things swiftly, she'd continue to work at normal restaurants or bars after all.

“Would you prefer if she took care of your body?”

“They told me she took care of people as part of her job... But it doesn’t feel right for her to become my attendant.”

Leticia is a bit slow, so if I leave her in charge of caretaking, she’d probably be quite careless. That’s why she gets raped so easily. So, what should I do?

“Maybe let her work at a simple eating house?”

If she had your average skill level, she could do something at a commoner’s eating house.

“Is she unfit as an employee? Will she screw up right away?”

“I’d have to consider setting up a store and think about the supplier too...”

“... ”

Rita and Celia go silent. What’s wrong? I’m just thinking about how to make her not fail.

“In the end, she got placed somewhere outside the mansion...”

“It would be perfect if she asked for his body as compensation.”

You’re too noisy.

If I neglect Leticia, she might get sold as a sex slave. I’ll have to talk with Adolph too.

“I’ll bring her in and introduce them for now.”

After saying that, I take Irijina’s alcohol for myself and drink some.

“Aaah! My alcohol!”

You already gulped lots in the bath. The rest will be confiscated.

“It can’t be helped... I’ll go get some!”

My lovable Irijina runs out to the dining room while still naked to grab some alcohol. Well, she shouldn't catch a cold.



The Next Day

“M-my name is Leticia! I wish everybody the ha-happiest... myaa! My, my tongue...”

Leticia lowers her head towards Nonna and Mel, who sits on the sofa. She's strangely tense because of Nonna's harsh gaze and her noble-like dress. It would be weird if she prostrates herself here, so let her raise her head up for now.

“Ahem, Aegir-sama has given you special consideration. Work hard so you don't waste this opportunity.”

“Y-yes!! Thank you very much!!”

The planned construction site for the guard station from yesterday will be shifted slightly so that we can secure a location for the shop. It will be along the main road and near the center of the city, where there will be considerably high human traffic, but with the guard station nearby, outlaws shouldn't appear.

The construction of the shop-slash-residence will be put as the top priority for the carpenters association so it should be started today. I also told Claire about the supply issue so each of the vendors should wholesale at a cheaper price. There's nothing else I can say if she screws this up. Then, there will be no choice but to let her be a night attendant.

Adolph said this would set a bad example for the other shops and not to do this again in a way that sounded ten times more troublesome, but I don't pay any attention to him. Every time Leticia would lower her head, her breasts jiggle slightly. I keep my promise and do this much, so she'll surely like me now. Her heart and body will eventually fall and she'll become my woman.

But there is one problem.

“Hardlett-sama, it's incredible how you're doing so much for us!... Sorry about last time. Only making me feel good... I'll work harder next time! I'll make you feel good

even if my ass tears!"

Sharon's affectionate voice cause Nonna and Celia to look at me with a face of disbelief.

"So you've finally dug into a boy...? No, it was just a matter of time which I was prepared for. But I ask that you keep it as private as possible."

Nonna looks quite sad. I haven't dug in yet, I'm not tarnished yet. But it's impressive how they could tell he was a boy just from appearance. Even now, I still believe he looks like a girl.

"...Aegir-sama's stain... there's no way it can remain-"

Celia suppresses her murderous intent. Is she intending to erase Sharon?

"You won't be staying here, but I just want to let you see their faces. When the shop is done, I might come and eat."

After the introductions, I go outside to take in some fresh air and hug both of their shoulders and send them off while I'm at it. I can see pure gratitude and affection in Leticia's eyes but Sharon's eyes are strange.

"Hardlett-sama... I'm fine with it at any time, you know? If you want, even here..."

I can tell by this eyes that his feelings have gone past admiration and affection and into sexual excitement, and even though nothing happened when Nonna's enormous breasts were jiggling, just me grabbing his shoulder cause the front of his pants to form a slight tent.

"...I'm not homosexual. Now go on."

I give Sharon's ass a slap. It's a natural act that I often do to Kroll and the new escort Gido, but-

"Aauu!! Ah!!... I came."

"Arara, you're helpless. Let's go back and wash it."

I have to do something before Leticia and her younger brother go somewhere they

can't come back from. For better or worse, her gentle heart is too big.

As I see off the forward leaning Sharon and his sister, I hear a horse's neigh and the clopping sound coming from hooves larger than those of a normal horse – from Schwartz.

"Carla's back... Hey, what's going on?"

Carla comes back riding Schwartz as predicted, and that much is fine. The problem is with the cargo.

"Nn—!! Nnnn—!!"

A woman is loaded on the back of the horse, tied up and blindfolded and even gagged.

"Ah, Aegir, I'm back. Nnnh, so tired~"

"...Your business was to kidnap someone?"

"No, you're wrong. She wouldn't listen to me, so I took her by force."

That's the same as kidnapping.

"Return her back to where she came from. We can't keep her at our place."

"Eeeh!! Even though I brought her all the way here!"

After saying that, Carla frees the poor woman's eyes and mouth.

"Nnaah! You bastard, what the hell are you doing?!! You trying to kill... Aegir?"

"Mireille? How nostalgic."

The woman who was being restrained is Mireille. So it's been more than a year... she didn't come when I asked her to come back with me from her hometown in eastern Treia. Since then, there was a conflict and it became a place I could no longer go to play. But her village is now my territory.

"You forgot, didn't you?"

“Haha, no way.”

I remembered after seeing her face. I was going to pick her up one day, it's not a lie.

“You're a heartless Count-sama, but it's fine if Mireille stays by Aegir's side from now on, right?”

“Yeah, I don't mind. There's more than enough room.”

As the talk between Carla and I progresses further, Mireille raises her voice angrily.

“No way that's okay! I told you that the village will be in trouble if I'm not there!! Attacking me while I'm asleep and kidnapping me!!”

Ooh, it's been so long since a woman yelled at me. She's cute, so I move in to kiss her, but she dodges. I forget that Mireille is strong and nimble after all.

“Is there a problem? Winter is already over so they shouldn't starve.”

“You might not know since you've been living in such a nice place, but there's a head tax in spring! We don't have any leeway when it comes to crops so if we don't hunt something and convert the pelt into gold...”

That reminds me, it's almost time for the spring head tax. I guess this is the reason Adolph has bags under his eyes recently.

“Your village is Sheera village, wasn't it?”

“That's right, but...”

“Then I'll eliminate the tax for them this year.”

Sheera village is a poor village which doesn't even have 100 people. It won't have much effect on our finances.

“Huh...?”

“Sheera village is my territory.”

I officially received this land from the King. It's up to me to decide whether I want the tax to be zero or ten times higher.

"Aren't you glad? Now you don't have to worry."

"There's no way the governor will allow it..."

"There's no way the governor will defy my orders."

If he did that, the army would pay him a visit in three days.

I hug the dumbfounded Mireille tightly. She's muscular so I don't feel much of the softness you usually find in a woman, which proves how hard she works.

"Did anyone die of starvation in your family?"

"No, they were able to manage somehow. They eat less, but they're fine."

"I see, you worked hard. But it's fine now, I'll do something about the rest."

When I think about it, Mireille has been left alone forever. She's been having a hard time all this time as my woman. But from now on, I'll let her taste the happiness of being a woman... and if she's worried, I could have her entire village migrate here. I already have the power to do so.

"I... I am..."

"You are my woman, aren't you, then rely on me. As compensation... I'll take this."

I rub Mireille's ass and grab her breasts. My dick immediately gets erect and presses against her stomach.

Little by little, Mireille starts to relax. The mood is starting to build up, and even though the servants often come and go in front of the stables, let's have our sex outside.

"Alright, that's enough."

Just when I opened the front of my pants, Carla pulls Mireille away. Even though it was just getting good.

“Neither I nor Mireille has taken a bath yet. We’ll wait for you in the bedroom after we get ourselves clean.”

Is she being cheeky and telling me to embrace her as well? I guess she did smell a little when I hugged her. Then, wash yourselves thoroughly.

On the way to the bedroom as I try to calm my raging boner caused by the thought of being able to indulge in a woman I haven’t met in a while, Nonna calls out to me with a puzzled face.

“Uhm, Aegir-sama? That idiot Carla just went into the bath with a girl I’ve never seen before... who is she?”

Nonna hasn’t met her before.

“She’s Mireille. She’s someone I met a while back... Carla’s best friend.”

“Riiight... Carla’s...”

Nonna gets a little unhappy and puffs up her cheeks. Although they swear and curse at each other, they still get along nicely, so it might be somewhat disheartening to find out about a best friend from the past she never knew about.

“Mireille has a rough manner of speaking, but she’s a nice girl. I’m thinking of letting her stay here from now on, but please don’t be too biased against her... and I believe that Carla likes you as much as she likes Mireille.”

“T-That’s not what it is! In the first place, I was just worried that the idiotic Carla made a perverted friend!!”

Nonna huffs and turns her head away. She’s cute so it made me kiss her and tangle my tongue with hers. But because of that, my dick is up against her stomach, making her realize my dick is erect.

“...Having the girl get in the bath, your crotch swelling up this much and on the way to the bedroom... you’re going to be swinging this big spear into the girl from back then,

aren't you."

Not good, my dick's pointing in this direction. I should leave.



"Thanks for waiting~""Yeah, it's been so long."

"You're right, come here."

I sit on the bed naked. Carla and Mireille are wearing thin pajamas but Carla quickly takes them off. There is one man and two women, naked as the day they were born.

"Will you let me see your body first?"

It's Mireille's body after such a long absence, so I should admire it before I lust after it.

"Come on, don't hide your breasts."

Carla takes Mireille's hands away and moves them above her head, exposing her entire body. Her body is muscular, accentuated by the fact that she's slim. However, her breasts and ass are still soft-looking and her body is sufficient to excite any man. And one more thing.

"You shaved."

Mireille's crotch and armpits are smooth. Most of my women keep their armpits clean, but not all of them shave their pubic hair.

"That Mireille's crotch and armpits were messy. That's why I shaved it all."

"It can't be helped! I had no time to worry about that... making it so smooth, it looks just like a child's!"

Mireille is large and muscular, and is rough with her words, but she's smooth now. It makes my dick point up higher.

"Heey Aegir, let Mireille see your body too. It's already amazing."

Carla urges and stands up from the bed. Mireille's gaze is fixated on my cock.

"What do you think? Seeing it after so long."

"Aah... It's big as usual. It's much bigger than I pictured in my head."

So she was fantasizing about my thing?

"What, you're only looking at my penis?"

"T-that's not it! Your wonderful muscles... and the scars left on your body, I think they're really cool. A wild man is unbearably attractive for a woman who loves him."

"How about you?"

"I also like it..."

Mireille hugs me from the front and begs me for a kiss. I was about to reply, but Carla pulls her leg and makes her crouch on the floor.

"What is it all of a sudden... hiiih!"

In this position, my dick will be right in front of her face.

"Look, it's big right? And that's not all, look."

Carla takes Mireille's hand and wraps it around my cock. I'll let her play with it like a toy for now. Since I'll be making her into my toy after this.

"What do you think?"

"It's like a rock... it's so big, yet it's hard as well."

"There's still more, this is only 80%. It'll continue to get even bigger and even harder."

"Carla, you didn't burst from this?"

"Mmm, it's fine if you get used to it, but it will make your hole gaping wide though"

Carla grabs my cock and brings it closer to Mireille.

“It also has an amazing smell, the smell of a male, and it’s dark... several dozens of people... it’s probably a spear that has taken down a hundred women.”

“A hundred...”

Mireille stares up blankly at my cock.

“Watch ‘kay?”

Carla puts her index finger against my cock and slowly puts her finger in my urethra.

“Uooh...”

I unconsciously let my voice out.

“Hey! You’ll hurt him.”

“It’s fine, here look, the place where he ejaculates from is already this big, and this is where the semen sprays out vigorously. If you get it inside you, the amount is enough to expand your stomach.”

The stimulation of her finger is already pushing me to the limit, I want a woman soon.

“I’ll let you do it first, so suck it.”

Mireille approaches my meat rod slowly and opens her mouth. At first, she prods the shaft with her tongue timidly. I put my hand on Mireille’s head and urge her to do more, sticking my hips out more.

“Nnbo...”

My dick settles into the inside of her opened mouth. I’m glad Mireille has a large build. I don’t have to hold back and thrust my dick in deeply.

“Nnhoooooh!!”

I thrust into her mouth a little and I reach the back of her throat. In a panic, Mireille

slaps my ass.

“Nnbbgh! You trying to kill me!?”

“Sorry, sorry, I pushed too deep by mistake.”

“Control your strength properly. If you did it for real, it would reach all the way to her womb.”

“...It’s scary. It’s already this erect, so it should be good enough with my mouth. Attack my most precious part on the bed.”

Mireille gets on the bed and spreads her legs wide. This is splendid.

“Then I’ll gladly do it after so long.”

“Yeah, it’ll definitely be tight so just slam it in me. Save me from any half-hearted attempts.”

I bend Mireille’s body so her vagina points up to the ceiling and push my cock against her from on top. Using my weight, I pierce her instantly.

“Uuu... It’s tearing me.”

“Isn’t that fine? Mireille’s going to live as Aegir’s woman from now on. You’ll only accept Aegir’s dick and bear his children... if you become just that, that’s perfect, even if your hole gets ripped.”

“You’re right... it’s fine if I’m allowed to check on how my village is doing, right?”

“I’m not a slave merchant nor will I lock you up. You can go see them anytime.”

“Then there’s nothing left to be desired. Alright, I’ve prepared myself and I’m fine if it tears too, so come!”

Alright, I’ll slam it in her without hesitation.

“Here I go... fuun!!”

“Gyaaaaaaah!!”

Mireille stretches her legs and stiffens up, then kicks around. I thought she resolved herself.

“Ooooh... it feels good. What’s wrong? It hasn’t torn.”

“Idiot! Not my hole!! My womb!! Uwaaaah!!”

Fumu, I put too much weight on her and I went in too deep, sinking my dick into her womb. No wonder I thought it went in all the way to the root.

“There’s no blood, so there’s no problem. Continue.”

After that was said, I hold her flailing thighs and swing my hips. The tip is stuck in her womb and I can’t pull out, but the feeling of my shaft being wrapped in her fleshy walls and my tip being wrapped by her womb is the best.

“It’s the best... how is it for you?”

“It hurts and it’s painful... but... can’t get enough.”

Mireille clings to me and licks my chest. In response, I bite the nape of her neck lightly.

“There’s nobody watching except Carla, you can moan loudly.”

“...Ooooh... Oooooaaaaaaah——!!”

As Mireille shouts like a beast, I hug her and swing my hips. Mireille seems to be in shock, but in reality, I have done this kind of hip movement frequently with Melissa before and have gotten used to it. I hit her precisely so that I don’t cause her any sharp pains.

“Amaazing technique, like how animals mate.”

Carla smiles and circles around behind me.

“If you do it now, Mireille is going to suffer.”

“No way, she’s not suffering now, is she?”

After saying that, Carla puts her mouth at the entrance of my ass and sticks her tongue inside. My dick instantly swells up even more and Mireille lets out a moan that echoed around the whole mansion as she climaxes.

“Look, she’s feeling aroused.”

Her voice is not one of agony, but of pleasure while her face is warped with joy, dirtied with tears and drool. Seeing that face makes my heart fill up with different feelings.

“Mireille, where are you on your cycle?”

“P-period? I think there is an egg inside but...”

Perhaps jumping to conclusions, Mireille searches by the bedside for contraceptives, but obviously found nothing. There’s no reason for that after becoming my woman.

“Please wait! Today is dangerous! I still haven’t said anything to the people in the village!!”

“Mireille...”

I put both my hands on Mireille’s face and bring my face close to hers. Her face melts as she closes her eyes.

“I hope you give birth to a healthy kid. Uoooh—!!”

“Eeeh!?”

I hold down her muscular thighs and make a final thrust with my hips. Carla also senses I’m close and moves her mouth from my ass to my balls, rolling them around with her tongue. Because of that, I release much more seed than normal.

“What’s going on with my stomach... you’re kidding.”

With a loud shooting sound, Mireille’s stomach expands.

The ejaculation continues for several minutes and Mireille holds her stomach blankly,

which has expanded to make her look like a pregnant woman. After losing its rigidity, my dick slips out from her womb and Carla quickly brings a tub to put under her vagina. This tub prepared in the bedroom has been dubbed the 'seed bucket' by the girls.

"Aah... cumming..."

The seed that flows back out quickly fills up the tub.

"Just a little more... sorry."

I climb right up to Mireille and stroke my cock, spraying whatever remaining semen I have on her face, dying her pure white.

"Aah... I'll get pregnant... with this much, it's certain a baby's going to be made... I will finally be a mother..."

Carla reacts to Mireille's words.

"Ah, that's right! I also gave birth to a child. She's cute, wanna see?"

The place goes silent. Then there was a shout.

"Eeeeh-!! Why didn't you say that earlier!? You, a mother!? A child? Eeeh-!?"

The mood isn't conducive for me to continue with lovemaking. The girls are filled with thoughts about Ekaterina.

"But is it alright to leave your child while your travel?"

"Mmm, well there are people here to look after her."

If it was just a mother and her child, it would be impossible for her to leave, but we have plenty of girls here after all. Especially Mel, Kuu and Ruu love to look after the children, and many women here are lactating as well. It is extremely easy to nurture children.

However, Irijina is the only one against touching children. Insisting that it's unfair, Celia and even Pipi often sends them away, so I can't entrust them to look after the

kids. Casie often gets her feet stepped on and flies in a rage, even threatening to turn back into a vengeful spirit, although Irijina still can't see her and has stepped on her head.

"Well, after a round of sex, I guess I'll have a cup of alcohol..."

Carla and the others goes out and when a different door opens, Nonna stumbles in. It seems she was putting her ear against the door.

"What are you doing?"

"No, nothing..."

"Are you jealous of Mireille? If I tell Carla, she'll be happy."

"Muu... I'm being mocked."

"What a cute girl."

As I thought, girls are better than alcohol.

"Come here."

"...Gladly."

I hug Nonna, pick her up and throw her onto the bed.

"Please ejaculate more semen than what's in the bucket."

Leave it to me. I'll make love to you even after you pass out.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1800 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) – Reorganizing

Assets: 6900 gold (labor -200) (lump sum for call-up -300) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Mireille (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria (pregnant lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Casie (ghost), Sebastian (butler), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll, Pipi (follower)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio (son), Kuu, Ruu, Rose (foster)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 99, children who have been born: 9

Chapter 121

Eating The Sisters

-Aegir POV-

“Aegir-san, I have a request.”

On the afternoon of a rather cold day, I rest on Mel’s lap pillow as she sits on a sofa in her room and pats my head. Even now, she seems close to giving birth and has to be careful, but being her fifth time, Mel is rather calm.

The reason I’m relaxing here instead of the living room is because Adolph is searching for me after being notified of the decision I made on my own to exempt the head tax for Mireille’s village. If he finds me, he will undoubtedly spill out lengthy complaints. I’m sure he won’t step in the girls’ rooms though.

Carla and Mireille went out together to eat the black beast steak, which is gradually becoming a specialty product this city is known for. The other cities ship it after salting or smoking the meat, which is quite tasty in its own right, but in the end, it tastes the best grilling it plain and can only be enjoyed fresh in Rafen.

Since Carla isn’t around for her to fight with, Nonna went out to do some shopping. It was quite hilarious how Miti got pulled along unwillingly.

When I zone out and think, Mel calls for my attention.

“Are you listening? I have a request.”

“Aah sorry, request whatever you want.”

If this was a request from Nonna, I would need to be somewhat prepared, but Mel wouldn’t say anything too outrageous. It’ll probably be a cute request.

“I’d like for you to sleep with Kuu and Ruu soon.”

I choke on the fruit juice I was drinking.

“Kuu is already 20. If it doesn’t happen now, she’ll never get married.”

“I guess she can’t really meet a lover as long as she stays here.”

The sisters Kuu and Ruu are treated as my daughters through marriage, but I frequently have them suck my dick and we make love to each other. They’re virtually my women so I can’t give them away to other men. But it would be cruel if I keep this relationship and let the years pass.

“Yes, if you are fond of them as lovers, then I would be delighted if you make them your concubines.”

“Are you okay with that? I don’t plan to treat them poorly in the least, but I’ll be making your daughter my lover, you know?”

I don’t understand how a mother would feel, but I thought it might not be a good feeling.

“I don’t mind. Rather than being a worthless man’s wife, they’ll be much happier to be Aegir-san’s lover.”

She adds that in this way, they’ll stay with us forever.

Their mother has given permission and I was hoping I get to take their virginities as well.

“Ruu will probably be ready to accept you, but Kuu is a little scared.”

“I showed her something a little too graphic.”

Mel giggles.

Kuu may have gotten frightened after seeing me make love to Mel in such a feral fashion. She watched as her mother fainted in front of her too.

“But with that said, it would be too sad if she just grew old. How about holding her down with force and slamming your meat rod in?”

Those don't sound like something a mother would say.

"Fufu, you'll definitely make her happy, so I have no complaints as a mother. I'll make the preparations."

After she said that, she gets up slowly and leaves. She says one more thing as she gently rubs her belly.

"I'll be 39 this year... I think it'll be pushing things, but I want to try for one more. I think it's lovely... to be pregnant at the same time as my daughter with the seed of the same man."

Putting the fact she wants grandchildren aside, I didn't think she would want to be pregnant simultaneously with her daughter... It is somewhat surprising, but my dick gets hard. The expectancy date for Mel's birth is in spring... so I can probably impregnate her one more time before summer.

"Take your time and rest in this room."

Mel puts out the light in the room and exits. I don't know what's going on, but I guess I'll sleep and wait.

Awhile after Mel left, someone knocks on the door.

"Mom, we're here." "I have the hot water~ It's heavy~"

Without getting permission, the sisters Kuu and Ruu enter the room. The two of them are holding tubs filled with hot water and clean cloths. Aah... so the prey has come with condiments.

"Why are the lights off? Geez, how troublesome."

In order to see first, Kuu goes to open the window. As soon as the two of them are inside the room, the door slams shut.

"Eh? The wind? Ruu, open it because it's hard to see."

"Euu, it won't opennn..."

The girls hear Mel, who they believed was sleeping, speaking on the other side of the door.

“Ufufu, now please make love together, ‘kay?”

“Eh, mom!? Then, the person here is...”

“Hey.”

““Aegir-san!?””

I’m doubtful that the two of them were able to find me in such a dark room, but they probably guessed from the bulging in my pants.

“Hau... I see... it’s about time.”

Ruu casts her eyes downward while blushing.

“Wai- mom, open up! I’ll get fucked!!”

“Ufufu, do your best. Once you get used to it, that thick thing will feel the best.”

Kuu rushes to the door, but it doesn’t open.

“I just have to hold this down?!”

“Yes, this will make everyone happy.”

“Is that so?!”

Hearing Irijina’s voice outside, Kuu gives up on trying to push open the door. Even with the two of them together, Kuu and Ruu shouldn’t be able to budge Irijina a single bit.

“You don’t have to be so scared. We always caress each other, don’t we?”

“That’s true but... when it comes down to losing it... eh! You’re already naked!?”

Taking advantage of the commotion just now, I’ve already thrown off all my clothes and am fully naked. Then I stand beside Ruu and start taking her cute clothes with ribbons attached one piece at a time.

“First, do it as usual.”

“Uu... I’m scared.” “Onee-chan, it’ll be fine.”

The fully naked Ruu and the fully clothed Kuu sit on the bed and get in between my legs, using their tongues to lick my cock from both sides. Having the two sisters suck on me at the same time lets me experience the difference between the two of their techniques. Their mother, Mel, will eventually join too.

“Wah, it got bigger.”

“He’s probably thinking of something naughty.”

Two pairs of slender hands grab my meat rod and two cute tongues crawl all over. It would be more pleasurable if they took my dick all the way down their throats and bob their heads but this vexing feeling is nice too. My cock twitches occasionally, causing the sisters to let out wonderful little screams.

“Funii...” “Ruu, you’re putting your tongue there?”

Ruu puts her mouth on the tip and sinks her tongue into my urethra.

“Aah, that’s good. Do it more.”

“Fuaai”

They cooperate as sisters to pleasure me. While my urethra is getting stimulated, Kuu licks my meat rod slowly from the base to the tip, coaxing me to cum. As if chasing after the tongues crawling up and down my dick, the semen rises up.

Before I knew it, I held their heads and brought them closer to my crotch. It might be a little forceful for the two small sisters, but they aren’t making faces of displeasure and are continuing to service me. As I thought, these two are my women and I won’t give them to anyone else.

“Guh...”

Ruu’s persistent attacks on my urethra cause me to raise my hips up. It isn’t an intense movement, but if it is done continuously, it would make my semen spray out soon.

“Alright, that’s good enough... if this continues, I’ll cum.”

The two of them wet my tip with saliva from the mouths and look up at me.

“Fueh? You’re not going to cum?”

“Even though it’s already twitching...”

“I want to pierce you two with this today after all.”

As I say that, I hug Kuu and swiftly strip her clothes. I’ve gotten quite skilled at taking off a woman’s clothes, if I do say so myself. Even though it’s dark and I can’t see my hands, it doesn’t take much time for me to do so.

“Uu... so in the end, you’re going to do it?”

“Yeah, I decided already. I’ll make the two of you my women. If you really don’t want it, run away.”

I expose my erect, veiny penis and place their hands on it.

“Onee-chan... I want to be embraced by Aegir-san...”

Ruu calls out to Kuu, slowly stands in front of me and snuggles against me. Using a finger to check her crotch, I confirm that it’s already overflowing like a fountain.

I’ve known that Ruu has had feelings for me ever since she was small. She was too young then so I didn’t lay my hands on her, but she’s 16 now, even though she’s small in size, and it should be fine for me to eat her.

“You’re going to give me your first time?”

I pick up Ruu and bring my face close to hers to ask gently.

“Yup! Please take it... my virginity.”

We exchange a deep kiss in front of Kuu, who is taken aback by what happened in front of her. Unbeknownst to us, the door opens and Mel comes to the bedside.

“I’ll do it in your preferred position. How do you want to do it?”

“Um... sitting on top... err...”

“So like this.”

I sit on the edge of the bed with my legs spread apart and put Ruu on top while she faces me. My dick sticks to Ruu’s body.

“Hauuu... it’s reaching my breasts.”

“Hahaha, I won’t put it in all the way, so don’t worry.”

If I did that to Ruu, she might actually die.

“Okay, try putting it in yourself.”

As I urge her, she stands on my thighs and slowly aligns my cock with her opening. She might feel unsteady, but I only need one hand to support the Ruu’s lightweight body.

“Au... it’s thick... i-it hurts.”

The cry-baby Ruu immediately sheds tears, but doesn’t look like she wants to stop and continues to drop her hips down slowly. But she only goes down until the tip gets caught by the membrane signifying her virginity.

“Haauu... I can’t put it in anymore than this.”

“D-did it reach all the way?”

“Once I pierce through that part, you’ll become a woman. What do you want to do?”

Considering Ruu’s tight and narrow hole, there will be sharp pains the first time. But Ruu shakes her head frantically.

“No, I want you to take it now. I’m a coward and can’t move any more than this so... Aegir-san...”

Ruu tries to smile despite her tear-stained face.

Mel, who has come into the room and is watching on the side, also nods her head.

“Alright. Here I go.”

I grab the top of Ruu’s shoulders and press down firmly.

“Miiiiii-!!”

What a cute scream. My meat rod tears through her hymen without any resistance and instantly pushes its way to the back.

“Auuuuu-!! It hurts, it hurrttttsss!! Mamaaa!!”

She calls her ‘mama’ instead of ‘mom’, as Ruu throws her head back and continues screaming. I can feel the blood trickling down from the place we’re connected.

“Ruu! Stop it, you’re hurting her!!”

Kuu pleads desperately, but Mel controls her before hugging Ruu from behind.

“Ruu, you have become Aegir-san’s woman now. Here, feel the thing that’s inside you. It doesn’t just hurt, it’s also warm, right?”

Mel gently rubs Ruu’s stomach. The shape of my dick can be seen bulging from Ruu’s thin stomach.

“It hurts but... uu... it’s warm... have I become Aegir-san’s woman now?”

“Yes, you’re a grown woman. But there is still one thing missing. Endure it and move your hips. Once you squeeze out his seed, that will be perfect.”

“Mamaa... but...”

“You will have Aegir-san protect you and look after you from now on. He’ll definitely make you happy... that’s why you have to accept the pain. This is a woman’s trial so you have to bear with it and move your hips.”

Being admonished by Mel, Ruu looks at me and steels herself. Then, she slowly starts moving her hips.

“Eh! Eh! Uah! Nnh!!”

While letting out a strained voice, Ruu moves her hips on top of me. Mel said it was a woman's trial but it would be really sad if her first time was nothing but painful.

I wet my finger with saliva and reach for Ruu's crotch. I rub and pinch Ruu's clitoris.

"Hiiih!!"

"I'll make you feel good. Move your hips how you like and tell me when you reach your limit."

"O-okay!!"

I play with Ruu's clit while supporting her ass and enjoy her clumsy hip movements. The way she moves is quite childish, but combining the fact she's a girl I've known since she was little and being squeezed by her exceedingly tight hole, my pleasure gradually builds up. It also helps that I got pleased so thoroughly with her mouth earlier.

"Ruu, I'm about to cum. Are you fine without the contraceptive?"

"Yup! I don't mind if I get pregnant!!"

Then I don't have to hesitate. With a strong, final thrust, I grab her hips and firmly grasp her barely noticeable breasts.

"Agh!"

I might hurt her a little, but forgive me for being a man. I thrust up three times while lifting her up before hugging her tightly.

"Uuuu!!"

"Aaaauuu!!"

It was quite the forceful ejaculation. The twitching of Ruu's body matches the rhythm of my pulsing dick as it shoots out semen.

"Eh? Is it coming out? Are you releasing inside?"

Kuu is panicking.

“Try touching it.”

“...wah! It’s pulsing!! You released inside Ruu...”

Kuu feels my dick from behind. Since there’s more than half of it outside, it should be easy for her to touch it.

“Aaa... Hauuu... kyu...”

After desperately trying hard, Ruu finally reaches her limit and slumps over exhausted, leaning against me. It seems she lost consciousness. It was just when my ejaculation ended too.

“You did well.”

“You’ll be like your mom from now on.”

I lay Ruu on the edge of the bed and Mel gently whispers to her. Ruu’s expression somewhat relaxes as she’s fainted.

“So next is Kuu.”

After pulling out from Ruu, I stick out my meat rod covered in blood, love juices and semen.

“Hiiiiiiiiiiiih!!”

I guess this is too much of a shock for her. I clean it with a towel wet with hot water and stick it out in front again, but Kuu shies away.

“Your body is ready so it shouldn’t hurt as much as it did for Ruu. I’ll give you plenty of foreplay too, so come.”

“But... but...”

“Kuu!”

Mel roars at the reluctant Kuu.

“The only reason you have been living without any inconvenience is because of Aegir-san! Up until now, you were treated as my daughter, but now you are 20, and you need to decide as a woman!!”

“Uuuu-...”

Mel makes a sudden change and speaks in a gentle tone.

“Even if you weren’t worried about it, there is no better man than Aegir-san. From this point on in your life, all the guys you’ll see will only be boring. So you should boldly open your legs.”

Being urged by Mel, Kuu similarly gets on top of me as I sit on the edge of the bed. The position is exactly the same as that of Ruu’s except her back is facing me instead.

“Haha, Kuu can’t leave her mother.”

“Uu... well, that’s-”

That’s also cute. Kuu puts the tip into her hole and holds hands with Mel, who is in front of her.

“Mamaa...”

It seems these two sisters call her ‘mama’ when they’re at their wits end.

“Now, Aegir-san, slam it.”

“Eeeh! You wouldn’t-”

That would certainly be cruel, so I push my way in slowly until I reach her hymen. Regardless, I hear the sound of her flesh being pushed apart and Kuu lets out a groan.

“Oh my, the thick meat rod is entering Kuu. What an incredible sight.”

“Don’t say it, mama!”

Eventually, I am unable to push my dick in any further. Once I tear through this part, Kuu will become a woman.

“Kiss...”

As Kuu turns around and begs for a kiss, I give her a deep and hot kiss. Behind her, Mel gestures for me to stick it in now. The timing is excellent now, I guess.

I hold down Kuu’s waist and instantly push myself in. Unlike Ruu, her body is ready and she should be fine despite being a little forceful. More importantly, I want her agony to be over quickly.

“There-!”

“Ah... Aaaaaah—!!”

“Oh my, I could hear the tearing sound. Arara, your insides are stretching.”

Mel is feeling Kuu’s stomach with her hand. To relieve some of Kuu’s pain, her clitoris and breasts are being fondled.

“You’ll be fine. A woman is made to have a cock inside them. Just relax.”

“Aggh! But! This horse-like thing might be an exception!!”

“Now Kuu, what is this about a horse? A horse’s thing wouldn’t have such a nice shape... the tip is swollen... and it’s veiny... it’s such an irresistible cock once you get used to it!”

“Eh? Mama?”

I haven’t slept with the pregnant Mel in close to a year. Once she gives birth, I’ll fuck her again.

I fall over on my back and move my hips in a backward-facing cowgirl position. In this position, it won’t go in and out of her as deep so she’ll feel very little pain too. It’s somewhat pathetic that she can’t put up with it even though Ruu was able to, but pain is somewhat inevitable.

“Ah... this might actually feel a little nice...”

Hooh, so I can hit Kuu’s pleasure point in this position, I’ll remember that.

“Mom will help too. Here, let’s make it feel better.”

Mel gets on the bed while making sure not to put any burden on her stomach and licks the place where my dick is connected to Kuu. She uses her tongue on Kuu’s pussy lips and her clitoris and occasionally bites lightly on my cock to give me some stronger stimulation. Hey, if you lick so proficiently, it’ll make me get bigger.

“Hmm, a little less than Ruu?”

The two of us lie on top of each other as I grab her breasts with both hands. Ooh, her nipples are stiff like corks. Her nipples are fairly big compared to the size of her breasts. So it becomes like this when she feels pleasure mixed with pain.

“Even though your nipples are big.”

“How mean! It bothers me!!”

It seems she’s really started to relax too. I pinch and rub her nipples.

“Aaahn... That... feels good.”

“When I do this to your mom, she vigorously squirts out milk, you know?”

“Oh my! Don’t say something like that!”

Mel protests and Kuu laughs. She has considerably loosened up.

“Can I thrust harder from the back?”

Kuu nods.

We swiftly change positions, with Kuu getting on all fours as I grab her hips and slam into her from behind. Accompanying the steady rhythmic slapping sound is not an agonizing groan, but Kuu’s high-pitched moans. It seems her body has started to get aroused.

“I’ll be watching over here then.”

Seeing how we're doing well now, Mel gets off the bed and sits on a chair, watching us with a smile.

"I'm going to get rougher!!"

"Okayyy."

Kuu's upper body collapses on the bed as I lean forward and swing my hips. I'm not touching her breasts so I try feeling her back, but she really has nice skin and a nice figure.

"Kuh, I've really worked hard. Sweets are really delicious after all."

"I'm happy. You have such a nice body."

Kuu looks really happy, but with my fierce hip movements, she quickly furls her eyebrows and starts to look like she's in agony again. I try slamming against her deepest part and it doesn't seem like she feels any pain anymore. I don't have to hesitate in pleasuring her now.

"How's this?"

"Aaah! So deep!!"

I pull both her arms back and thrust vigorously, as if I'm lifting her upper body up as I thrust. Her body is shaking like she's become a toy. With the intense movements, pleasure is building up in my dick too.

"It expanded!!"

"I'm cumming!! Where would you like it? Inside!?"

"N-not inside! I'm still not ready for a baby!!"

That's unfortunate, but it can't be helped. Baby-making will be a little later.

"Alright, then I'll cum outside. I'm going to be rough for the final spurt."

"Even more violent!?"

I flip Kuu over into the missionary position, hold her shoulder and move my hips furiously. It isn't something you would normally do to a virgin, even for me.

"Nnnn... what is this slapping sound~? Onee-chan!?"

Ruu wakes up to see our intense love-making. When I glance briefly, Mel is also looking worried. If this continues for too long, I might really injure her.

"Alright... cumming!!"

"Okaaayy!"

In the next moment, Kuu locked both arms and legs. Since we've always been doing pseudo-penetration, she got used to clinging to me like this.

"Hey! If you don't let go, I'll cum inside... uuu-!"

"Eh? Aaah!!"

Kuu panics and releases her limbs, hurrying to pull out my dick, which has begun twitching.

"Uoooh!!"

In a half-bent posture, I rub my cock swiftly and spray my juices at Kuu. Naturally, I point my dick at her crotch, but her stomach, breasts, and face are entirely covered from the thick, almost-solid semen intermittently pulsing out from my dick. The ejaculation lasted for five minutes and she became painted with juice.

"Onee-chan... incredible."

"This is something else..."

"..... Could you go get a towel?"

"Aah... that was good. I want to fuck you two sisters together the next time."

"That's naughty." "You pervert..." "Ufufu."

I was going to use a towel to wipe my dick dirtied with the syrupy juices, but it seems

there was no need to.

“Ruu”””Kay, onee-chan.”””Mom will do it together as well.”

The sisters and their pregnant mother gather at my feet and stick out their tongues. Mel snugly takes my rod all the way into her throat, while Kuu and Ruu lick from my shaft to my balls to clean up the juices. The immoral feeling of having the mother and her two daughters servicing me with their mouth is the greatest pleasure. After my cock gets cleaned completely, it becomes larger than it was before.

When I look at the bed, Kuu and Ruu are lying on top of each other, pointing their asses towards me.

““Go ahead and do both sisters side-by-side.”“

I can't wait any longer. I carry my erect spear and charge into the holes of the two sisters.



“Aah, my balls are light.”

“You came so much that even the bucket wasn't enough.”

After my dick has gotten soft and limp, Mel plays with it while sleeping next to me. The sisters are completely knocked out and are clinging at my feet.

“So they became my women.”

“Yes, when they become pregnant, please make them your concubines, 'kay?”

Mel smiles as she rests on my arm.

“There is still something left to do. For mother and child to be pregnant, right?”

“Ufufu, you pervert.”

Something interrupts our lovey dovey talk, almost as if trying to participate.

(Ufufu, I saw it, sex with a parent and child.)

Casie, even if you're a ghost, you shouldn't peep.

The stuffed toy hanging around her neck would get stuck, preventing her from phasing through the door, but she's really good at just poking her head to peek inside.

(I saw it, I saw it.)

She goes on to pull her head back and go out into the hallway. Good grief, I'm sure she'll receive some sort of divine punishment one day.

"Mel-dono-!! I have something I want to ask you!!"

This loud voice belongs to Irijina, huh. This vengeful spirit would very likely let all the corners of the mansion hear about this.

(Oooooooooow!! Your foot is stepping on meee!! Eh? Gyaaaah!! You're stepping againnnnn!!)

The punishment was fast.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1800 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) –
Reorganizing

Assets: 6770 gold (labor -100) (Ruby Necklace -30) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria (pregnant lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (anguishing), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio (son), Rose (foster)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 101, children who have been born: 9

Chapter 122

A Man's Education

-Aegir POV-

“Aegir-san, I have a request for you.”

I’m resting on Melissa’s lap pillow while she cleans my ears in her room. She does this kind of delicate work carefully. The short skirt she’s wearing, which lets me see her underwear, is probably a service to me.

Carla and Mireille took Irijina along with them to a liquor store. It seems to have all sorts of high class alcohol from the capital. I’m sorry to say, but since Irijina is going, you might run out of stock today.

Nonna’s waste of money the other day was discovered so she is forbidden to go shopping this week. She’s drinking tea sullenly while Celia and Myla are keeping watch.

“Umm, are you listening?”

“Yeah, what is it?”

There was a similar development just recently too.

“It’s about Kroll. “

Kroll has been doing well ever since he came over. Although chopping wood and heating the bath is not necessary anymore, he’s doing important work as a man for the girls living in the mansion. Obviously, there’s no way I can hire a new untrustworthy guy to roam freely in this place full of girls.

“Did he tell you something he’s dissatisfied with?”

We’ve known each other for a considerable amount of time, so if he wants a raise, then

I'll let Sebastian know.

"No... it's just lately he's been masturbating like crazy. Miti has been hearing groans from Kroll's room in the middle of the night and peeked to see what was going on... I've also been worried and checked but it seems he's doing it countless times every day."

"...why do I have to get involved with Kroll's masturbation?"

If that's what he wants to do, I don't care if he does it 10 or 20 times. I won't allow him to lay his hands on any of my women but he's free to do whatever he wants to himself.

"But he's doing it every day until late in the night... I don't think it's a good thing."

"Then what do you want me to do? Should I tell him not to jerk off so much?"

"You can't! It will definitely come as a huge shock for a boy at that age! "

Melissa treats Kroll, Miti and Alma as her own kids. But to me, he's no more than just a young boy who's working hard and honestly he doesn't mean much to me.

"At this rate, his lust will go out of control and he might pounce on someone..."

If that happens, I would kick Kroll out of here. I guess Melissa is worried about that too.

But the 3 biggest culprits for Kroll's lust is Carla, Irijina and Melissa. Carla purposely shows him her underwear and breasts to tease him. Irijina doesn't pay particular attention after bathing and wanders around naked. Finally, Melissa's attire and atmosphere is pretty much toxic for men. Even though Melissa cares for Kroll gently, there have been many times where the front of his pants bulges out.

"Alma is in love with Kroll, right? Wouldn't everything be resolved if you ask her to help out a little?"

"Eeeh!? Alma is still 14, you know? There's no way she can do that!!"

Kroll is already 15, which is a little early, but I don't mind if they both agree to it.

“No good, no good! Even if their kids, it would be a disaster if she gets pregnant! Who knows what would happen between two virgins?”

She’s acting just like their mother.

“Then what? Would it be resolved if he loses his virginity?”

“You’re right, I believe he’ll calm down a little if he graduates from being a virgin...”

Fumu, I’d hate to have to take care of his masturbation, but it might be nice to teach him about women as a reward for his hard work.

“I guess I’ll take him to the brothel.”

“A brothel, huh... I wonder if he will get sick.”

Melissa has been to the brothel herself so she knows about various things regarding conditions and the like within the place. She holds her head with a worried look.

“If you would allow it, I would help him lose his virginity but... with Kroll’s size, it would be too loose.”

“It’s not like I’m jealous of some brat but the timing is bad, since there’s the issue with Yoguri after all.”

Nonna and Mel are becoming sensitive about that. I don’t want to add fuel to the fire.

“Then as I thought, let’s go to the brothel. There won’t be any future troubles. I’ll get someone of the highest class so there’s no chance of catching any illness.”

“You’re right... sorry about discussing something like this with you.”

“No, it’s fine. When Kroll becomes an adult and things go well with him and Alma, it may be nice to show them how we have sex while they’re doing it.”

Melissa smiles bitterly before rejecting the idea.

“We can’t. Aegir-san might never understand, but when a guy sees a dick bigger than their own, they’ll feel depressed, you know? There have many times where Kroll felt

depressed and wilted when your dick is out.”

Is that how it is?

“In any case, leave it to me, I’ll make Kroll into a man.”

The ear-cleaning is done too so I turn my face towards Melissa’s crotch, shift her underwear to the side and suck on her pussy. Knowing that this would happen, she has slathered some fragrant oil there.

“Nnfuu~ Let’s do it at the same time.”

Melissa and I suck on each other’s genitals. Melissa’s technique is excellent so she’s quite formidable in this position. I can’t lose to her.



With a peace of mind, Melissa lays on the bed motionless as I make my way to the dining room. At this time, Kroll should be helping out with preparing the meals.

“Is Kroll here?”

“Yes, do you need me for something?”

Unlike in the beginning, Kroll isn’t talking in a rude manner anymore. When he was a kid, I forgave him, but it won’t be the same when he becomes an adult. Sebastian must have taught him, but it’s still not perfect yet. I didn’t even tell him to.

“You can skip out on work. Follow me.”

“Eh?”

Kroll has a doubtful look but Sebastian signals silently that he can leave. There’s no way that his daily duties would be prioritized over the master’s orders.

After Kroll changes into his casual wear, I accompany him to the city. It seems he still doesn’t know what’s going on yet.

“Am I going to be carrying the load from shopping or something?”

“No, you’ll understand when we get there.”

The place we’re headed is obviously the brothel district, and we enter the store with the highest class.

“Eeeh!? This place is-?”

“Come quickly.”

I take the bewildered Kroll into the shop and greet the store owner.

“Welcome, feudal lord.”

“Sorry for the sudden visit, but today I want to find someone not only for me, but for him as well.”

I push Kroll forward, though he still does not know what is going on.

“Oh my, oh my... and what kind of person would he prefer?”

“Go on, tell him.”

“Eeeh!? I don’t really know what to say.”

Geez, he’s so slow.

“Do you have a young and petite woman with a nice, tight body?”

The types of women Kroll prefers are either like Melissa or like Celia. I’m sure he’ll be fine with women who are similar.

“Yes, I will prepare them for you.”

“Prepare one who is skilled. Also get an additional one for me with some leeway, if you understand...”

“I will prepare a woman who can accept larger sizes.”

As expected of a high class store, he understands me.

“Um... Aegir-sama? What on earth is this?”

As we passed through the inside of the brothel, we reach the best room – in other words, the room with the highest class in all of Rafen’s brothels. The wide room is magnificently decorated and has running warm water. Only nominated prostitutes of the highest class are allowed in here and it would take two months’ worth of salary as a laborer to afford this.

“It’s obvious. I want to reward you for all the hard work you’ve done so far and introduce you to a nice woman to help you lose your virginity.”

“Eehh!?”

“It’s easy to see you’re a virgin. Melissa and Celia are both my women so there’s no way you could sleep with them.”

Kroll becomes silent after those two facts were pointed out. That was when three women came into the room.

The first one is inferior to Melissa in terms of looks, but she’s more voluptuous. Her breasts are especially big and voluminous.

The second is shorter than Kroll, slightly muscular in build and has a tight body. She’s probably around the same age as Kroll or a little older.

The girl I asked to be added as extra is fairly pretty, but she also has large breasts and a plump ass. Her entire body is on the fleshy side so it seems she’ll be fine even if I’m rough on her.

“““Please excuse us.”““

The three of them are wearing a thin one-piece dress that not only lets us see the outline of their bodies but also their nipples and pubic hair. The dress is clearly not acting as clothing but rather something that serves to excite men.

“Please excuse us as we take off your clothes.”

The two women help strip the confused Kroll naked. It only took a second for him to become naked, but there's no way for me to avoid seeing another man naked.

"Please go ahead."

"Yes, feudal lord-sama. Please let us know if we are impolite."

The girl peels off each piece of clothing one at a time and folds them neatly. She pauses as soon as she lowers my pants.

"Uwaa, so big... I've heard rumors of it, but for it to be this big."

The other girls are reacting to Kroll as well.

"Aha, you're quite manly."

"Waa-, nice abs~"

"I-I've been working out quite a bit after all."

"Wah, what a nice looking thing you got there."

"It's peeling. How splendid."

"Y-you think so?"

It seems like they'll have fun over there too. But flattery is a prostitute's strong suit, though I won't say anything to dampen the mood today.

"No way... I can't wrap my hand around it even when it's not hard. What will happen when it becomes erect..."

I'll have fun over here too.

"I'll screw this thing in you when it becomes rock hard."

"Kyaa, I'll break. But I'm looking forward to it, since it's my first time taking in something so huge after all."

The girl says so while sitting in between my legs and crawling her tongue over my cock. The steadily rising member quickly points towards the ceiling.

“As expected, you’re hung like a horse. What shall we do?”

“Do you have any options?”

“Yes, I’m pretty durable so I can do many things. I can take it if you want to fuck me like you’re raping me, or if you want me to service you first...”

I don’t let her finish to the end and push her over, stripping her thin piece of clothing and spreading her legs. If I continue like this and push slightly, my dick will reach the depths of her hole.

“Can I just slam it into you?”

“Nnfu, yes.... nnaaaaaaah!!!”

I push my hips forward and about 80% of my dick plunges into her, thrusting all the way to the back of her insides. Her hole reflexively clenches down tightly and the folds of her inner walls coil around me.

“What a nice hole. There are plenty of folds and it squeezes me tightly. Not to mention, it’s wet and syrupy.”

“B-being loose is one of my drawbacks, but for it to feel this tight, your thing is too biiigg... my juices won’t stop flowing.”

I press down on her with my weight in the missionary position and although I move slowly, I make big motions with my hips. I don’t intend to be too violent, but she’s not one of my women and I’ve also paid money. I won’t get punished if I act a little selfishly and fuck her how I want.

With each thrust I make, the girl lets out a moan and her body trembles. I thought she was acting to heighten my sense of pleasure but when I press my chest against her breasts, there is a considerable amount of sweat coming out from her body so it seems she’s really feeling aroused.

“Are you turned on?”

“Yeeess... I’m quite loose at the back so I’m not really used to it being so tight so...”

“Do you like it this big?”

“I-I love it! I really love big cocks!!”

As she makes me happy, the movements of my hips get more intense, causing the girl to drool and start moaning in agony. There’s no feeling of service from her as a prostitute anymore, but I guess this is good in its own way too.

“I’m just letting you know that I bought you for the entire day. I’ll be fucking you the whole night.”

“I’ll die from that... I’ll really dieee...”

“You dislike dying from having this dick thrust into you?”

“Aaah!! Aaaaaaah!! It’s fine, I don’t care if I die. I’d be happy if this big cock kills meee!”

When I use the tip of my cock to rub against her in the places I get the best reactions from, the girl stretches her legs tautly and lowers them slowly. She must have climaxed, but I have no reason to stop moving my hips. I move them even faster and the girl stretches out her legs again, but this time she remains trembling. She’s having consecutive orgasms.

“I found your weak point.”

“Noo... you found it~”

I grab her waist tightly to fix her in place and rub that spot roughly.

“——!!!!”

Her moans turn into silent screams, as she throws her head back and grips my back with her nails, then lets out a long sigh before she passes out.

However, I still have not cum yet so I continue shaking my hips. Her insides have loosened up a little but I swell up to close the gap, making it feel just as nice. I swing my hips to bring myself close to ejaculation and glance over at Kroll to see how he’s doing.

“Uwaaaa!! I can’t hold it anymore!!”

“Nnbbh, nnboh, nnnnnh!!”

“Arara, you came a second time.”

Kroll is lying on the bed while the two women are servicing him with their mouths. There’s nothing he can do except hold on in agony. The voluptuous woman seems to have caught his seed in her mouth and goes up close to his face, opening her mouth to show him.

“Here, see how much seed you spilled, boy. Watch, ‘kay?”

After showing him the semen she collected in her mouth, she gulps it down her throat.

“Nnah. I drank your seed, boy.”

“M-my seed...”

“What do you want to do next? Would you like to cum again in our mouths? Or perhaps...”

“You’d like to pump it in here?”

The women spread their pussy lips with their fingers in front of Kroll. It’s impossible for a virgin to resist such an attraction.

I turn the woman I’m fucking around and lay her face down so I can thrust from behind and watch over Kroll. The least I can do is tell Melissa how his graduation from being a virgin goes.

Kroll chooses the younger woman. So I guess he chose Celia over Melissa. The next time Celia kicks Kroll, I won’t say anything.

The young woman gets on top of Kroll, who is lying on his back, puts her hands against his chest and aligns her vagina with his dick with accustomed movements.

“Here I go~ There.”

The girl’s ass drops and the boy lets out a pathetic voice. I see, so he wanted to lose his

virginity by having a girl of similar age ride on top of him in this cowgirl position.

“Congratulations on graduating from being a virgin. Er... did you cum?”

The woman smiles bitterly as she gently rocks her hips, matching his rhythm and helping him ejaculate pleurably. But it's kind of pathetic to ejaculate as soon as you put it in.

“Arara~ it's shrinking.... nnfufu”

The woman smiles maliciously and brings her lips close to Kroll.

“You know, I'm not using any contraceptive. So there's a chance that your seed has went inside me, boy...”

“Eeh!?”

“If it reaches one of my eggs... then I'll be pregnant with your child, boy. You'll be responsible for getting a woman pregnant.”

“T-that is-...”

“Ahaha, you got bigger. Then we'll continue like this, let me know if you want to change positions, but go ahead and thrust as you like.”

There's no way a high class prostitute would not use any contraceptive. It's a complete lie, but it is a dream of all men to impregnate a pretty woman. As expected, Kroll also believes it.

“-oh, I'm almost there... cumming.”

“...aaheeh...”

I guess she can't even hear me. Oh well.

“Oooh!”

I slam my hips strongly against her before ejaculating. 90% of my dick went int. If I push any further, it'll dig into her womb.

“Aaoooooh.....”

She lets out a groan while still unconscious and her stomach expands. It seems like it'll be a long ejaculation so I guess I'll suck on her erect nipples while I cum.

“Come on little boy, I'll be fine even if you swing your hips harder.”

“Ahaha, your ass is clenching. If you spread your legs apart a little bit more I'll lick your asshole.”

Kroll is doing the voluptuous woman in doggy style while having the other young woman lick his asshole. How enviable, I'd like to take part too.

“...Nn. Ah, I lost consciousness? I'm terribly sorry!!”

It looks like the woman I fucked is finally awake. She tries to get up in a hurry but she notices something strange about her body.

“Ugh... my stomach is in pain? Eh? Why am I pregnant!?”

“Don't fret, that is my seed.”

I press against her stomach gently. Juices squirt out from her hole accompanied by a disgusting noise.

“What a tremendous amount... it might make me pregnant... even after I used the contraceptive.”

“Now, I'll have you service me to make up for the time you were fainted.”

I just came, so I'm a little tired. My dick is still energetic, but I want to take a little break.

I lean on the bed and stick out my hips. The girl services me with her mouth without a moment's delay and takes me in all the way to her throat, as if to atone for her sin of passing out. As expected, she's skilled.

The ones who are skilled with their fellation techniques back home are Melissa and Leah, where Leah is probably the better one if I compared the two. Melissa ultimately

services me to have fun whereas Leah does it without any regards for her own body. The last time I told her to use her mouth, she took me all the way in her throat, pretty much choking herself. She might really want me to fuck her to death so I have to be careful.

As expected, the skill of this popular girl is excellent, exceeding that of Melissa's. However, she's still slightly below Leah.

"Nnboh! Nnn—!! Nnh, nnh, nnh-!!"

Taking into consideration her atonement, she's going at it quite intensely. I won't be able to hold on like this.

"Aah... cumming. Can I thrust it deep in your throat?"

"Nn."

She nods while holding my dick in her mouth so I hold her head and slowly push myself deeper. I pass her throat and go even deeper, finally pushing all the way up to the root before starting to ejaculate.

"Ngoh... nbboh..."

"Aah... so good..."

It feels really good, but if I ejaculate too long, she'll suffocate so I stop halfway and pull out, spraying the rest on her face. While the girl still chokes, she turns her face towards me to be showered in semen.

"That was good. You did well to drink it."

"Fuu, fuu, rather than drinking it, it felt more like you poured it directly into my stomach."

The girl smiles bitterly and was about to ask my next request, but she sinks down, probably because her stamina has reached its limit.

"Huh? My body won't move... you're kidding..."

“It’s fine, you did your best. I felt really good.”

It seems she got overconfident and went too hard. If I embrace her any further, she’ll collapse.

“Thanks. Don’t hesitate to sleep.”

I’ll squeeze one gold in between her breasts as a tip. The girl feels ashamed but grateful and eventually starts sleeping because of her fatigue.

I don’t have anyone to entertain me now so I’ll have Kroll share one with me.

“You came 5 times already, so are you done now?”

“If you want to take a break, you can sleep, ‘kay? The two of us are going to be sucking you the whole night so when you want to fuck us, wake up whenever you want.”

It seems they’re finishing up over there too.

“Ufufu, I actually enjoy filling my mouth with this when it gets smaller after ejaculating. I’ll put your balls inside too.”

“Aah...”

“Awww, you’re getting him all to yourself. Then I guess I’ll take the boy’s nipples or-
..... ah... aggghhaaaa!!”

The young woman who reaches for Kroll’s nipples from behind lets out a dying scream. Of course the culprit is me, as I grab her waist from behind and push my meat rod inside her. Umu, this girl is definitely much tighter and her hole is narrower than the previous one.

“W-what happened?”

“Aaaaaaaaah-!! Something thick is insidee! What is this thing, it’s tearing me apart!!”

“Sorry. I don’t have anyone to partner with so I’ll have you entertain me.”

“No way... that girl could take three men at once. She’s already worn out so quickly?”

The voluptuous woman looks surprised but the the young woman I'm thrusting into doesn't seem to think so.

"Hiiiiih!! S-something like this entering, of course it wouldn't take longg!! No gooodd!!"

Her crotch sprays out her juices. It wasn't because she was turned on, but just a reflex of her body.

"Aaah, it's clenching down so tightly. This is good in its own way..."

"Aah—!! Aaaaaah—!! Hiiiiih—!!"

"What a face..."

Kroll unintentionally let out his voice. I'm thrusting from behind so the girl's face is turned towards Kroll. Considering the way she's shouting, she's probably making an unbelievable face. I'll let her enjoy it a little more.

"Hiih... that place is..."

I stick my finger in the girl's ass as I'm thrusting into her. As soon as I did so, the girl grips down on me so much it hurts and she curls up like a shrimp while screaming.

"You got bigger."

Kroll's dick also revives.

Although this is supposed to be for his virgin graduation, it can't be helped that one of his girls gets taken by me.

I turn the girl around and hug her from the front. Continuing from there, I lay flat on my back so we get in the cowgirl position.

"Kroll, would you like to try this place?"

"Eh?"

"T-that place too-!!?"

I grab the girl's ass, which is facing Kroll, and spread her butt cheeks. Her contracting

asshole should be in plain sight.

“We can’t use your ass?”

“I’ve done preparations for it but... doing it with something so thick in my pussy...”

If she’s prepared for it, then there shouldn’t be any problems. But Kroll seems bewildered after coming this far.

“Kroll... you like Celia don’t you?”

“Eh, you’re wro-...”

You don’t have to hide it. It’s not a sin to like her.

“Doesn’t she look like her from the back?”

The woman’s figure is exactly the same as Celia’s. Her face is different of course, but Kroll can only see the girl from behind. Unlike me, Kroll isn’t familiar with Celia’s naked body so he shouldn’t notice the minute differences.

“.....”

Sure enough, after a loud gulp, he slowly reaches for the girl’s ass. It appears he’s ejaculated 5 times already but his dick is still erect. Compared to me, his is considerably smaller, but he is still young, so that’s unavoidable.

“What’s wrong? You’re not coming?”

If he’s not going to come then I’ll just have fun by myself, but it was at that time he moved.

“Ce-Celia-san!!”

Kroll covers the girl with his body and pushes his dick into her asshole.

“Agguh! It hurts!! Be a little more gentle!!”

“So-sorry...”

He gets dejected after the girl gets angry at him but he continues to move his hips. I unconsciously smile at that ridiculous-looking sight.

It's extremely rude to superimpose the image of another girl while you're in the presence of a girl, but I'll overlook it for the sake of granting this virgin's dream. I whisper to the girl riding on top of me that I'll give her a tip later and tell her our request. The girl accepts with a bitter smile. Then she changes her tone and yells angrily at Kroll.

"Y-you little brat! How dare you touch my ass, hurry and pull out... aaah! Getting both holes while Aegir-sama is inside... aah-!!"

If he actually did this to Celia, he would lose his head immediately, but this is just us fooling around after all. But I did see Kroll visibly speed up his hip movements.

"Kuu... aah... my ass is burningggg! Two penises are inside me... gonna cum!!"

"Ce-Celia-san!! Uoooooh—!!"

Kroll groans as he ejaculates and collapses on the spot. Of course the girl is just acting so she didn't really climax.

"Uu... he came quite a bit."

Kroll releases a lot inside the girl's ass and collapses onto the bed. He used up the strength of his entire body to scrape together all the semen he had left and released it all at once. It'll be a good memory for him when he looks back on the time he lost his virginity.

"Well, I should get you two off too."

"Don't be too hard on us." "So the two of us will get knocked out together, huh? Ahaha."

After attacking them for about two hours, they fainted exactly as they said they would and even leaked urine as they roll onto the bed. Whew, that was good. As I thought, it's nice to enjoy the technique of prostitutes once in awhile.



The Next Day

“...What is it?”

“No... it’s nothing.”

“I’m asking what you’re looking at from behind me!”

“It’s nothing!”

After that, Kroll frequently stares blankly at Celia’s figure from behind. In addition, it seems he’s slowly saving up the allowance he gets for shopping, eating and buying accessories. Don’t tell me he’s hung up on that prostitute. Melissa might get angry if I tell her, so I guess I’ll stay quiet.

But yesterday was fun. Even now, my face is relaxing unintentionally.

“You look quite happy, was yesterday really that fun?”

“The outer clothes still smell like roses. I’m sure it was a wonderful place.”

Nonna and Celia are harsh. Celia is probably jealous of the fact I went alone with Kroll on an excursion.

On the other hand, the pregnant Mel and Maria are going ‘oh my’ while smiling cheerfully. But Maria’s expression instantly changes.

“Huh? Something hurts, uu... i-it hurtss!! It hurts!!”

Everyone becomes lively all of a sudden.

“Wait, she’s giving birth!” “Hurry and get the midwife!” “Is she not in the mansion?” “We thought it wouldn’t be so soon!!”

Everyone clamors and runs around, but Maria reaches her limit quite soon.

“I can’t hold it... it’s coming out!!”

“Eeeh-!? Wait a minute, we aren’t prepared yet!”

“Let’s spread something out for now!”

“Not yet! Go back!” “Stupid Nonna, don’t say something ridiculous!”

(Awawa, what to do, what to do, this isn’t good.)

For now, we hurriedly prepare a cushion and lay out a clean cloth, but there’s nothing we can do until the midwife gets here. Honestly, Casie, who is flying above our heads and slamming into walls, is annoying.

“Aaah! Aegir-san, don’t look!!”

Unable to wait for the midwife to come, Maria, who was reached her limit, starts taking her clothes off and spreads her legs. The cloth is instantly covered in blood and it seems like she’s starting to give birth. In a panic, Melissa and Catherine rush to her.

She doesn’t want to let a man see, so I pray for her safety as I turn around.

“Aaaaaah—!!”

I hear Maria’s screaming, and in the next moment, I can hear the wailing of the baby. Really... it was just 30 seconds though.

When I turn around and look, there was the puzzled-looking Maria and the baby, well... looks like the baby was born.

“It’s a boy... it didn’t take long...”

Celia mutters after seeing everything.

“For the first birth to be this easy...”

Mel seems to be dumbfounded too.

“It wasn’t such a big deal when I gave birth though.”

Carla mutters.

“As expected, it must be thanks to Aegir-san. You know... it expanded and all.”

Melissa’s also saying whatever she wants.

(This is serious, this is serious, what do I do, oh crap.)

I grab the flying Casie, who hasn’t even looked over here, and calm her down. It was at that time when the door opens and the midwife comes rushing in. Let’s leave her to deal with the aftermath.

And so, that was how Maria’s first son came into the world, and was given the name Claude. Nonna is all smiles and congratulates her but something about that smile bothers me.

“In any case.”

“Right...?”

“Yeah...”

“““Even though he’s just a baby, why is his penis so big.”““

No clue, don’t look at me.



After awhile

“Then we’ll be off. I’m counting on you to look after the place.”

Winter is almost over and spring is near. It’s finally time to head to the capital for the annual audience.

The ones coming along with me are my legal wife Nonna, who’s coming because of the official audience with the King, Celia and Leah, who cannot imagine going separate ways with me, Carla and Mireille, who wants to do some sight-seeing in the capital, and Miti, Kroll and Alma, who want to visit Dorotea.

Melissa also wanted to come but since she has to look after Maria, who has just given birth, and take care of Catherine’s lower half, she decided to stay behind. It won’t take

that long so they just have to be patient.

Besides the girls, Adolph and Leopolt are also staying behind. It's the important collection period for the head tax after all and the private army is still being reorganized.

Myla holds Goldonian peerage so she has to come along.

"I am looking forward to going to the Kingdom but unfortunately, I feel depressed when I know that swine is coming."

Nonna has somewhat become timid. But when she gets to the capital, buys some trendy clothes and watches some theatre, her mood will probably improve a little.

That's why I won't say anything about the 50 gold in her purse.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1800 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) –
Reorganizing

Assets: 6550 gold (labor -100) (travel expense -70) (Nonna -50) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Accompanying to Capital: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mireille (lover), Leah
(Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Celia
(adjutant), Gido (escort), Myla (peace officer)

Family: Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria
(lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower),
Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and
lover), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Claire & Laurie
(official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 104, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 123

Madam Jumps

-Aegir POV-

Capital: Goldonia, Royal Palace, Reception Hall

“Gentlemen, it hasn’t been too long since the last victory but we can not say all of Goldonia’s enemies have been cleaned up. I am expecting even more loyalty and devotion from you gentlemen.”

This is the large reception hall newly constructed with stone beside the royal palace. It appears to be built for grand balls used to welcome state guests or for gathering nobles like this. It is one way for a large country to show off.

“Many of you have gained territory from the victory as well. Be that as it may, the important thing is because that land is ultimately under the protection of the royal family...”

The King’s speech continues in front of everyone. If all the hundreds of people lined up here are nobles, they won’t get much value in receiving peerage. I unconsciously let out a big yawn, but I’m hidden behind the rustling nobles so I don’t have to worry about being discovered.

“Geez, you’re really an unserious person, aren’t you.”

Myla, who is standing beside me, reproaches me in a low voice and rams her shoulder into me. To return the favor, I grab her butt, but she pinches my hand. If it was Celia, she would let me touch her while turning all red.

“Bravery during wartime is loyalty towards the kingdom! Paying taxes during peace times is the proof of that!”

While the King continues his speech, we continue to talk in a low voice.

“But is it okay? To be this far in the back.”

“If I’m in the front and not careful, I won’t be able to yawn and I won’t be able to feel your ass either.”

As I speak, I once again reach for her ass, but Myla digs her nails in my hand. That hurts, you know. The noble beside us glares in my direction, but when our eyes meet, he looks away in a hurry.

Actually, there was a strange dispute between the order in which we line up before the King’s speech began. I am told those with higher rank should be lined up closer to the king, but it seems it isn’t simply based on rank and is influenced by the job you have and the rewards you received in war.

In particular, the traditional nobles and new nobles argue with each other, comparing their long years of service and their recent military achievements, while the civil officials and military officials also argue. Each side has different areas to compare so the feud is never settled, even going so far as comparing the status of their family and those they’re connected with to decide on their position in line, but there are always nobles who remain unhappy and continue to stare at each other in anger.

“Lord Hardlett is a Count, and moreover his achievements in war are prominent. It wouldn’t be a big surprise for you to be in the very front row.”

“You were my opponent for one of those achievements.”

“...Muu.”

By the way, Myla was promoted after the war with the enemy nation so she’s in the last row, and although she might have been below a Knight or Baronet at worst, because I’m beside her, no one dares to say anything.

Because I don’t really interact with other nobles much, I’m not surprised that there isn’t anyone I know around me. There aren’t any girls here either so I want this to end soon.

“...that’s why, those holding territory will be expected to contribute to the Kingdom and the war expense of...”

Crap, I farted. It didn't make any noise, but because I ate so much meat recently, it smells really bad. I'll just wave my cloak nonchalantly and disperse it.

In the end, the summary of the King's new year speech was:

"We won, but because there are still enemies around, don't let your guard down."

"There is no money in the national treasury, so please cooperate."

"We might send tax collectors to those who have wealthy territories."



It's been awhile since I came to the capital so I want to drink with Erich and check how Andrei and Agor are doing. I hope they didn't get stabbed to death.

When the entire speech was finished and the King leaves the reception hall, the nobles break off into groups of different sizes and start friendly chats. After all, there are many territory nobles who don't usually leave their land so it is a good opportunity to deepen friendships. I'm sure invitations to dinner parties and talks about marriage are flying around.

"Lord Hardlett."

Ah, so he's coming here. I turn around to see Erich.

"It's been awhile... I guess it hasn't been too long."

It hasn't been too long since the victory ceremony.

"I guess so... do you have some time?"

'There is an unlimited amount of time, but the amount I can use is limited.' is one of the lines I heard from the plays Nonna took me to watch and thought would make me seem intellectual if I said it, but I think it'll be troublesome if I start unnecessary fights so I'll refrain from saying it.

"I do."

"Then follow me for a bit."

I follow Erich and exit the reception hall, entering a room inside the royal palace that seems to be given to him. Myla didn't know what to do so she follows along for now.

"You're going places now, getting a room inside the palace and all."

I heard that you have to be at least a minister to get an office inside the palace.

"Umu, Baroness Hyuutia leave us for a brief moment."

Aah, Myla can't stay as I thought. But who will remember what is said if she isn't here? I just realized that I forgot about Celia in the waiting room.

"Lord Radhalde, it's alright. She is..."

She was an enemy not too long ago so I can't say she's trustworthy. And it's meaningless to say she's our ally, since that much is obvious. Hmm.

"She is my woman. There shouldn't be a problem."

"-!!"

Myla is surprised, but she would be chased out if she denies, so she puts up with it.

"...she is a noble who received peerage from the King. What will be achieved by making a vassal noble your woman?"

Erich looks up to the ceiling but he quickly regains his composure. As expected of a veteran soldier, he's quick to recover.

"I will keep this matter in mind so please be discrete. Good grief, there are so few people who don't cause problems."

Erich also places a pitcher of water in front of Myla. This means he's allowing her to stay.

"We went off topic. I'll get straight to the point and ask you, but are you my ally?"

He's saying something strange.

“Haah, I don’t think I’ve become your enemy once.”

Erich still does not drop his serious expression.

“Count Baldwin... I don’t like addressing him this way. Kenneth and I are getting all the vassals involved and are opposing each other in various ways, are you aware?”

Nope. But if I say that, the preface will be longer, so I’ll just nod.

“That Kenneth is going around spreading how close he is to you. Things like how he can invite you whenever he wants to balls, despite how rarely you show up, and how you send polite thank you letters when your wife receives gifts, despite your violent rumors.”

Ah, that reminds me, a letter was sent when I said I was coming to the capital this time. Basically all the thank you letters are written by Sebastian. He can write letters way more polite than me. In any case, I haven’t written a single letter so he may have mistaken his words as mine.

“Of course, I don’t believe what he’s saying and don’t think you’re with him. But when I see you riding the carriage he gave you, I’m inclined to believe that he might not necessarily be lying.”

So he knows about the carriage. That carriage is heated and doesn’t wobble too much so it’s quite comfortable. It also has a bed equipped so I can relax and enjoy my time with the girls too.

“There is also the fact that he might be trying to win you over from my faction and agitate me. That’s why I want to confirm with you. Are you still my ally?”

Although he’s still a soldier, he seems busy with work in the royal palace and the fight with a civil official with authority to do things. It seems impossible for a person like me to deal with.

“Lord Baldwin has helped me with many things. Nevertheless, I will follow you when the time comes. I believe I have been your friend from the very beginning.”

Erich’s expression relaxes. I guess he just wanted to hear those words.

But I would like it if he doesn't tell Kenneth. The carriage is convenient and I don't want to return it.

"I see, then that's good. But if you get too close to him too often, it'll cause unrest among my subordinates and vassals. I won't tell you to refuse his invitations, but I would like if you also participate in my gatherings as much as you do for him at the very least."

Aah, an unnecessary task is added to my list. I wonder if I can have Kroll or Gido disguise as me and take my place. I guess it'll be impossible, since their dicks are too small.

After that, I chat with Erich in a calm atmosphere.

"You are already one of the most prominent great feudal lords in all of Goldonia. Do you have any relationships with the adjacent nobles?"

"No, not really."

"Fumu... The people around you may also want to connect with you. Why don't you hold a ball in Rafen sometimes?"

Erich smiles slightly.

"Many of the feudal lords around you are traditional nobles too. If you win them over, your influence will also increase. To be honest, I am not as skilled at smooth-talking as Kenneth is, so most of the traditional nobles have gone to him."

Originally, the traditional nobles would keep Erich and Kenneth at arm's length, treating them as newcomers. But with the downfall of Marquess Hoover and the authority in the royal palace being divided amongst the two of them, the traditional nobles have to choose to go with one of them, no matter how much they dislike it. There are very few nobles who would remain stubborn and decide not to choose a side, since that would mean they wouldn't be promoted.

With these two choices, many of them side with Kenneth, who persuades them skillfully with words and does things in ways comparatively closer to how they do things, rather than Erich, who focuses on managing a violent, new noble soldier.

However, that is only within the palace and the situation is different with the noble feudal lords. Since they only head towards the capital once or twice a year, they care more about their own territory than what's going on within the capital. There is almost no merit to being with a neighboring great feudal lord or belonging to a different camp.

"You especially... have an incredible reputation after all. Those nearby will definitely want to have a friendly relationship with you."

In the previous war with Treia, a little before the seeds of war were sown, the disturbance I caused with that country was the commonality those nobles had with me. We picked a fight with a single nation, fought their army, plundered the city and came back. That's the simple story, but there are a variety of specific events that happened. In any case, I'm sure they will all be afraid of me in some strange way.

"I understand. When I get back to my territory, I will try to speak to those around me."

"Good, let me know when you do. I will also send someone from my side."

If I tell Nonna, she will get excited and want to buy another new dress, I'm sure. The money she used to secretly buy a ruby necklace has been chalked up as a loss by Adolph already.

"I'm tired from all this talk about politics."

"That's true, I'm usually not one to talk about it either."

Erich smiles bitterly and stretches. He is also a soldier by nature so the contest of influence happening within the royal palace isn't his strong suit. He's pointlessly competent at his job though, so that's why Kenneth is gradually falling behind.

"Is the rebuilding of the Central Army progressing steadily? A considerable amount of them sunk in the river and all."

Erich slumps and falls exhaustedly over the table. It's unusual to see him like this.

"You really don't hesitate to say things... Soldiers aside, there aren't enough commanders. Right, the issue is with that."

After saying that, Erich takes out some documents. I continue to pass them beside me but Myla gives me a dubious look, oh right, Celia isn't here. I guess there's no choice but to read it myself.

"Royal... training institution?"

"That's right. Because basic education is necessary before you have the talent to lead soldiers. The commoners' children will be educated and raised to become future commanders. There will be some who aren't suited to be soldiers, but if you have the basic education, you can get a position as a domestic affairs official or a governor."

I see, if you train the commoners, you can get commanders who aren't influenced by the various nobles.

"But wouldn't that take time? You'll need personnel for the next few years too, and I thought you didn't have enough currently."

"Umu, it won't only be the children, a place to give high class education to all the adults around them will also be prepared. There are quite a few young knights and even children of commoners of wealthy families who have received basic training after all."

He adds how he wonders if the young nobles would come too and smiles.

I see, so he'll prepare two places: one for educating children from the start and a place to train those who have a certain level of education into commanders.

In that case, it'll be very likely the latter will take a year to produce commanders.

"Those who are educated in this way will be preferentially appointed as commanders and they will be promoted quicker as well. The aim will be... the second and third sons of knight houses and the sons of merchants looking to advance."

How interesting. If this existed from the start, it would have been nice for Celia to learn here, but she already has experience leading an army and has been educated as well.

"There are already a few people who enrolled in this training institution... the national school is already in operation. You're in the military too so perhaps you could hold a class or two."

Why do I have to do something so troublesome? I thought about declining, but when I

look over at Myla, her eyes are sparkling. I guess she's the type who likes teaching others.

"I'll be intruding on you when there's the chance then."

For now, I'll leave the door open for future possibilities.

"Now that you mention it, am I still a person in the military?"

Erich slumps over the table again.

"...Were you not listening to what His Majesty was saying earlier?! You were officially designated as the commander of the field army reserves. You will be in charge of several corps during wartime!"

I thought for sure that reserve meant an honorary position. If I consider one corps to have 15 000, several of them would be quite the number. With that said, a full-scale war is still not planned yet. I'll think about it when I'm backed into a corner.

Erich and I talk awhile after that and it becomes time to leave soon.

"You'll be staying for some time in the capital, right? I won't keep you for too long today."

It's boring to talk with guys while sober. And it's not like we can drink alcohol in the office of the royal palace either.

"I'll send you an invitation letter to our ball or dinner party in the near future. You absolutely have to come. Don't go to Kenneth's first, or we'll dispute again."

"Understood."

I'm glad I have territory. If there was political strife every day I'd get depressed and fall ill or run away feeling crazy about sex.

"The latter is already happening."

I thought you kept quiet for a while, but that's the first thing you say when you open your mouth? You deserve some punishment.

“Hyaaan!!”

When I forcefully stick my finger in Myla’s crotch area, I mistakenly put it in her asshole instead. The servants in the corridor turn to look at us when they heard a strange voice. I return to the mansion while patting the head of the protesting, teary-eyed Myla.

By the way, Celia, who was left alone, was completely sulking and sitting in the waiting room while hugging her knees. I’ll cheer her up by massaging her face loose.

When I return to the mansion, I see Dorothea with a troubled look and Nonna with an unhappy look. As soon as she sees me, Nonna speaks out.

“Aegir-sama... are you planning on turning the mansion into an orphanage?”

“I didn’t tell you about it?”

“I know that Dorothea-san would be coming to look at the mansion, but for all the children to enter as well!!”

“...Mother Dorothea-san, are we not allowed to be here?”

“...Ahem, there is furniture and other high class items here so it would be bad if the kids scratch them.”

When she saw the kids look like they’re about to cry, Nonna’s anger diminishes a little. She is also extremely womanly, except she looks at things in a noble’s perspective.

“They’re not particularly dirty. They’re nice and clean, aren’t they?”

Rather, Carla and Irijina are much more dangerous to have around. Those two are the most destructive after all. Putting aside the fact Carla drops flower pots, I still don’t understand to this day why Irijina charges into doors and destroys them.

“We don’t have much money left too.”

“You’re the one saying that?”

Carla's remark is correct. Dorothea's children don't spend wastefully and all the kids will clean, so the maintenance fee won't total more than a few gold per month. That's about the same amount as Nonna's monthly spending on tea and sweets.

"More importantly, I talked with Erich just now and the topic of interacting with the nearby feudal lords came up. I was thinking of holding a dinner party or something when we get back to Rafen."

Nonna's eyes light up.

"I'll provide you with the money, so would you like to buy a fashionable dress?"

As expected, the cultural center is the capital and although Rafen is developing, the difference in clothes, especially high class clothes, is like night and day.

"Miti! Let's go!"

Nonna predictably approves of Dorothea and pulls Miti along. Seeing how a single person would not be able to carry all the bags, Miti also brings several kids with her.

"Aegir is spoiling her again." "I don't know about this."

Carla and Celia sigh. It's fine, she's cuter this way.

"It's fine if you bought something too. We've come all the way to the capital anyways, so don't worry about money."

"...Then I'll be going out for a little bit. I'm taking Leah with me as well."

Celia and company will be going around to all the confectionary shops, I'm sure.

"Mm, then I'll guide Mireille around."

"Oh, the capital, huh?... I wonder if these clothes are fine."

Even though it's the capital, there is an extensive selection of clothes ranging from those for beggars to those for a King, so pick out your favorites.

Myla and Gido also head out, leaving the mansion silent. Accurately speaking, there are a bunch of children in front of me, who aren't making a sound probably because

they're feeling nervous.

"Here, come."

I pick up a girl about 10 years old and rest her on my lap. At first, she was a little scared but when I shove a sweet baked treat in her mouth, her face instantly melts. On sight of the sweets, the other children start flocking around me excitedly.

Sweet foods are a luxury so they were not given any, instead they are all eating well and are growing up steadily, meaning there is not a single one who is too thin. When the girls grow up a little more and become closer to adults, I'll try whispering my love to them.

"Arara, I'm terribly sorry."

Dorothea lowers her head in a hurry.

The woman is already past her 40's but she still looks relatively young. As I thought, she wasn't eating well before, which made her look thin and older.

"There is fruit juice over there. Go and drink as much as you like."

I lower the girl sitting on top of my lap. I got hard after looking at Dorothea's ass and breasts. I can't have my dick pressing up against such a young girl after all.

Well, time to drink with Dorothea, and pull her to bed when I see an opening. It was at that time when I was about to talk to her.

I could hear the neighing of several horses in front of the entrance. And then I hear the sound of wheels rolling on the stone-paved road. I hear the sound of many hooves, meaning it's a large carriage pulled by multiple horses?

That reminds me. Didn't she say she would be coming to the capital? There's no way she could be slower and more laid-back than me when journeying here.

It happened right at the moment the door to the entrance was opened.

"My beloved one!!"

A bright red wall spreads out in front of my view.

“My beloved! My man! Your Claudia has arrived!!”

Claudia, who jumps out from the carriage, is wearing a bright red dress and doesn't hesitate to leap straight at me. She has an unexpected leaping ability for a woman and is literally soaring towards me. She would crash headfirst into the ground if I avoided her, so I spread my arms to catch her.

“Ugh!”

Claudia doesn't only use her hands, but her feet as well to cling to me.

“Aah, I'm speechless! Two years... two years was quite long. My love, aah my love!! Clothes are in the way, body is in the way. I want everything to disappear so I can become one with you, melt with you, eat you up... no, I want to be eaten up, I want to be a part of you!!”

She didn't even take a breath, yet she was able to freely say so much. But that's not what made me groan. She's simply heavy, probably more so than Irijina.

“If you cling to me so much I won't even be able to kiss you.”

As I say that, Claudia jumps off me and gives me a kiss. Without reservation, she gives me a sloppy kiss – one that makes wet, slurping noises – and I'm usually the one who puts my tongue in the girl's mouth, but this time Claudia twists her tongue into my mouth, as if trying to reach all the way down my throat.

“Puhaa... it's silly to do this in the afternoon where people are looking. Now, let's get inside the house.”

“Yes, I'll be intruding!!”

Clara gets off the carriage, taking only her personal belongings with her and bows her head. She was still a child the last time I embraced her, but two years has past and she's gotten so much more beautiful that I hardly recognize her anymore.

“Come, come, come, come! Let's head to bed!! I will suck on your large tool. Please slam it into my lewd hole too!”

The somewhat older children and little kids cover their ears.

It's a good thing Nonna and the others aren't here. It'll be fine if I calm her down before they come back.

"Mother Dorothea~ The red pig flew~"

"H-hey now! Please be quiet!"

Fortunately, Claudia didn't hear, but Clara and I smile unintentionally. Our eyes met and we press our lips together for a light kiss. She's also my woman who I haven't seen in a long time.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Winter.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 1800 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) – Reorganizing

Assets: 6240 gold (labor -100) (girls' shopping -10) (Nonna's shopping -100) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Accompanying to Capital: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort), Myla (peace officer)

Claudia (heavyweight MILF, sexually frustrated), Clara (assistant)

Family: Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 104, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 124

Inflamed Love

-Aegir POV-

I managed to get Claudia to sit on a chair, despite how much she wanted to cling to me, and prepare some alcohol and something light to eat.

“You arrived in Goldonia way earlier than me, did you not?”

“Just three days before. In those three days, my crotch was itching and it felt unbearable... it would leak incessantly, so I changed underwear countless times...”

Claudia doesn't hold back at all. It seems she has nothing in her head except wanting me to embrace her.

“Madam, if you talk in such a vulgar manner, Hardlett-sama would be disgusted.”

Clara chimes in, but Claudia puts a hand to her mouth, pretending to notice just now.

“Oh my! How vulgar of me... this is also because I have Aegir-sama in mind. Please forgive me.”

“No, I don't mind. It's been two years and you're are looking more and more attractive.”

I compliment Claudia as I give her entire body a once-over. If I were to use one word to describe her, it would be fat. Her upper arms and thighs are gradually exceeding the limit of being plump.

Her face doesn't have any obvious areas with excess fat so her attractiveness as a woman remains sufficient, but her figure has considerably deteriorated. But her stomach, which should be the one thing that stands out as being fat, is mysteriously constricted. It can be considered a little abnormal when you compare it to her large plump ass.

To sate my curiosity, I pull her close as if whispering words of love to her, but rub her ass and stomach. However, Claudia seems to have taken it as me requesting sex.

“Aah... my love’s hands are on my ass... aaaaaah, I can’t bear it!!”

“Hey...” “Madam!!” “Wah!” “Don’t look!”

Of all things, the sexually frustrated wife of the marquess rips open her chest area to expose her breasts in front of the children acting as waiters and Kroll, who was helping out with various chores. She fondles both her breasts as she looks at me with a feverish gaze. At this rate, she would very likely start masturbating on the main road if I give the order.

Kroll quickly suppresses the front of his pants and leans forward. Even though he lost his virginity, he’s still sensitive.

“Please stop, madam!”

“I want to be fucked... I want a cock slammed into me...”

Clara desperately tries to stop her, but she’s no longer in a state where words will get through to her. So feeding her and talking to her was useless? It can’t be helped, I’ll just embrace her like this. I stop using keigo and speak as if giving out an order.

“Since you said that much, I’ll embrace you immediately. Come to the bedroom.”

I forcefully pull the hand of the madam and drag her into the bedroom.

“So I’m going to be fucked... I’ll be held against my will and raped.”

What are you talking about with your breasts fully exposed?

We enter the bedroom and as I was about to silently strip Claudia of her clothes, she unexpectedly resisted, putting her hands on the bed and turning her ass towards me. I then flip up the hem of her dress and rip off her expensive-looking underwear.

“Foreplay is unnecessary. Please slam it into me.”

“Look how amazing it is.”

It was soaking wet, almost as if she just came out from taking a bath. It was worlds apart from just her genitals being wet, her entire thigh was wet, and her love juices even made several streaks down to her ankles.

“First I want to touch your body so get fully naked.”

“T-that is... I don’t mind doing it like this, so thrust as you want...”

She’s resisting again. I thought about tearing her clothes off as soon as she said that, but I wonder what she is hiding.

“Madam, if you want to enjoy your time with Hardlett-sama passionately, there is no way you can hide it.”

Clara is also in the room to help out. Claudia doesn’t pay her any attention, like it’s natural for her to be here.

“B-but.”

“Please resolve yourself.”

Clara undoes the string of the madam’s dress and the clothing falls to her feet. What was revealed was not her fully naked body, but a tight corset. Ah, so this was what made her stomach seem constricted.

I loosen the extremely tight corset and the excess flesh of her stomach springs out with enough force to make a sound. I see, this is the round belly befitting those flabby arms and thighs.

“Aaah!! Don’t look. I can’t help it, since the food in White City has some magic cast on them to make a woman fat.”

You’re lying, it’s probably because you sleep after eating. But although this body isn’t the prettiest to look at, it might actually be nice to embrace and slam my dick into. Her large ass will fully envelope my meat rod and with such a plump body, the small Claudia won’t feel much pain even if I’m a little rough.

“Don’t tell me you won’t embrace me! I won’t be able to live if you hate me! Oh, I know,

I can just cut off this ugly stomach with a sword.”

“Claudia.”

I pick up the fully naked woman and throw her on the bed. If you’re prepared for it, she’s lighter than a fully armored knight, and I’m more than capable of throwing her. I get on top of the confused and upside-down madam, take her hand and have her feel my cock from above my pants.

“How is it?”

“It’s big. This enormous cock... is the one I saw in my dreams.”

“It got bigger because of your plump body. Do you still think I don’t want to embrace you?”

Claudia stops hiding her body and uses both hands to stroke my cock. Her mouth is half open and her face is flushed, almost as if she’s a dog in heat.

“Please pardon me.”

Clara hugs me from behind me and takes my clothes off. Those movements are skilled so I get naked immediately, and my erect cock is exposed.

“It’s big... much bigger than even the one I saw in my dreams... how lovely.”

“..... amazing.”

Not only Claudia, but Clara is also in awe with wide eyes. I wouldn’t understand since I see it everyday, but I guess it seems bigger to them after two years.

“You’re my woman, right?”

“Yes! Of course!”

So she declared that as a married woman, I have to be careful Nonna and the others don’t get stolen from me.

“This is selfishness on my part but this is your punishment for getting fat. Use your

mouth to satisfy me.”

As soon as I said it, Claudia takes my meat rod in her mouth and swings her head intensely. Because she got aroused so suddenly, I haven’t had a chance to take a bath, but Claudia doesn’t pay attention to that and fills her mouth while desperately licking my shaft with her tongue.

“Nboh, nboh, nbuu!!”

Her service is enthusiastic but what stands out is also how rough she is, and although that vigor feels nice, her teeth bump against my rod, she occasionally swallows too much, and my dick thrusts deep into her throat, causing her to choke harshly. Even so, the appearance of this woman in her mid-thirties happily sucking on my cock arouses me greatly.

“That’s quite good. Turn around and point your ass at me.”

Without going up against me, the woman turns around on the bed while continuing to hold my dick in her mouth.

“What a large ass. How could you get it so chubby?”

I give her ass a slap. As soon as she starts having sex, Claudia would rather be roughed up than to be treated gently.

“Nbooh, that is-!?”

“I didn’t say it was okay to stop. If you want my cock, continue your service.”

In a hurry, she resumes her service using her mouth while I slap the overly plump ass in front of me, opening her vagina and rubbing her clitoris roughly. I thought for a second I was being too rough but her love juices seep out of her hole like a small stream, puddling on my chest. It wasn’t something thin like female ejaculate but a thick and dense fluid.

As Claudia continues to service me for awhile, her ass turns red and shakes left and right as if greedy for something. She’s serviced me so dedicatedly so I guess it’s about time to let her have some fun.

“That’s enough servicing. Lie face up and open your legs and spread your hole.”

“Haah... haah...”

The madam in heat doesn’t have any words for the fast-approaching penetration. Following exactly what I said, she rolls onto the bed, opens her legs and spreads her hole wide. I get on top and push my dick into her.

“Aaaaaah!!”

I grab her already spread legs and push them further apart as I don’t hesitate to put my weight behind my thrusts. Because of Claudia’s overly plump body, she should be able to handle this kind of rough sex.

“Ooh, that feels good!!”

“M-me too... oooooooooaaah!! Ooooooh-!!”

“Haha, you’re just like an animal.”

I pull my hips back greatly and slam 90% of my cock into her vagina. There’s just a little bit left, but if I push any further than this, she would scream sharply so this is the limit. She’s a married woman so I can’t just break this lewd hole I borrowed.

“Does it feel good? How is it, should I be more gentle? Or rougher?”

“Aaaauuuuuaaaaah—Oaaaaaah!!”

I don’t understand what she’s saying but I guess I’ll just go at it even harder.

Short bursts of flesh slapping noise accompanied by a soft wet sounds echo in the room, and when I shift my eyes behind me, I see Clara masturbating while watching us have sex in the missionary position. I have to give her some love too.

“It expandedddd, aaahhhiiiih!!”

Claudia’s eyes roll back as she continues crying out. With her white eyes, dripping snot and drool, her face is a little disgusting, so I guess I’ll suck on the nape of her neck to avoid looking at it.

“I’ll give you the first shot for now. Inside? On your face?”

“Both issssss-!!”

What a luxurious woman.

“Cumming, cling to me!”

“Nnnhhhii”

Claudia tangles her entire body with mine and clings to me. The tip of my dick fixes itself to the entrance of her womb as I let out a groan.

“Guuh!!”

At that moment, my meat rod convulses and begins ejaculating. I can feel my semen flowing through her entrance and spraying inside her.

“Ooh.....”

She lets out a short growl as a thick load is released into her, and her entire body loses strength. It seems after letting out a sound indicating her climax, she fainted.

“Woah there.”

Without realizing it, I pull out my still ejaculating cock and spray her face with semen as well. The warm seed juice splashes on the madam’s face and seems to have woken her up. While my cum continuously sprays on her face, she uses both hands to catch the spilling fluid and scoops them in her mouth.

“Is my seed tasty?”

“It’s smelly... and sticky... and it tastes the best.”

After the ejaculation finishes, she sucks in the liquid with a nasty sound as I stroke her head.

“Make it clean.”

“My pleasure...”

After my ejaculation, I push my dick, which still retains its rigidity, in front of her and have her suck it.

“My body... how was it?”

“It doesn’t look the prettiest but it was nice. But I do think it would be nicer if you got a little thinner.”

I do prefer more voluptuous girls than thin girls, but there is a limit to how plump they can get. The reason I could embrace Claudia without much problem is probably because I slept with that dwarf woman before.

“Uu, so I’m too chubby as I thought.”

“Age is also a factor so there’s a certain extent which can’t be helped, but it’s not good for your belly to be flabby like this.”

I roll Claudia over and put her on top of my body.

“My cock still isn’t soft yet. Move your hips on top and get some exercise.”

That is when Clara cuts in.

“Please wait a moment. The madam, she hasn’t used any contraceptives. We have some that can still be effective even if you take them after sex.”

I have heard about drugs that still have effect even if used after sex and are fairly expensive, but she doesn’t seem to have any financial restrictions on anything.

“You dampened the mood. It’s fine, since my belly has never given birth to a child in several decades after all.”

With that said, she grabs my meat rod and drops her hips.

“Ooooooh... it’s so thick”

“Madam...”

With her weight, my dick enters deep and buries itself into her womb as she starts rocking her body. Clara seemingly gives up trying to convince Claudia since she didn't seem receptive to listening.

“It feels good! Please grab my ass!! Please punish my fat, unattractive asssss!”

She screams as she swings her hips fervently. It seems she wants to be abused.

“Do you feel good with your belly jiggling like that, you bitch, no you pig. Swing your hips more, you sow!”

“Noo, so cruel! How crueeel!!”

Claudia cries out while rocking her hips with a soft smile, and the temperature of the room has risen before I knew it, causing even the motionless Clara to begin sweating.

“It's because of you that it's so hot in here. Is it fun to shake your hips while covered in sweat, you sow?”

“Fun! It's fun! It's the best to have sweaty sex!!”

“You're lewd on top of being a pig?! There's no saving you!”

“Save mee... Please save this lewd pig with Aegir-sama's penissss.”

“Penis? Say it more vulgarly.”

“Aaah... dick... cock...”

I slap her ass with all my strength

“More indecently!!”

“It hurtsss! P-penis, I want you to save me with your dark, burly penissss!”

“Good, continue saying it.”

“Penis, peniss... pe-... not goooood!! My crotch is hot, it’s burningg!!”

Claudia seems to be really close to climaxing.

“What happens when it gets hot?”

“I’ll cum! This thick penis is making me cum over and over and making my hole burn! I’ll become a burning pig!!”

“What a lewd woman. It’s fine to cum as much as you want, but you better not stop moving your hips. Continue rocking them until I tell you.”

“Aaaaah!! I’m cummingggg!!”

After that, Claudia continues to scream vulgarities as I ejaculate three times into her uterus in the cowgirl position. The woman has climaxed several times more than that but I don’t let her faint, waking her up and making her continue shaking her hips, resulting in a scene of carnage where her sweat and love juices make it seem like she pissed the bed multiple times.

“Madam... looks horrible.”

The married woman seems to have resolved her sexual frustration, lying on the bed in the ‘大’ character pose with seed flowing out of her crotch and her tongue sticking out of her half-opened mouth. Her ass is all red and swollen after being hit and her vagina has been used so much that the flesh is all puffed out.

“I thought about using her ass too, but if I go any further than this, she might really die.”

“And it really is unbelievable that Hardlett-sama is still hard after all that.”

“I haven’t completed all my objectives after all.”

I push my dick in front of Clara

“Will it be fine if I just service you?”

“No, I want to do it all the way.”

Claudia will probably not wake up until the next morning. I fucked her so much that she'll continue sleeping for several days in the worst case.

"...then I'll oblige with your request."

Clara goes off to the corner of the room as if hiding from Claudia and puts her hands against the wall.

"You're okay with not using contraceptive?"

"Actually I used some before coming into this room."

"So you were anticipating this... like so"

"Aaau-!!"

When I push my meat rod into Clara from behind, I can see that she was pretty wet already.

"Nnn, so tight. It's squeezing me nicely."

"I haven't had a man in me for two years after all. But it's not because I'm tight, the penis going inside is thick. Guu..."

"I'll enjoy it to the fullest, make you pass out and lie you beside Claudia."

"You wouldn't, please have mercy..."

"Nope."

I mercilessly cause Clara to faint and then lay her beside Claudia. I thought about having fun with the two of them on top of each other while they're passed out, but I could hear Nonna's scream from the entrance. When I look outside, it's already quite dark and seems like I'm out of time.

"Aegir-sama, what's with the carriage outside!!?"

"Claudia's come over."

“Where is that woman!?”

“Sleeping in the bedroom. She won’t wake up until tomorrow.”

“Geeeeezez–!! What are you thinking, letting her come into the house!?”

Nonna is shouting happily.

“I should ask you what you are thinking. Are you stupid?”

Everyone who came home, including Celia and Leah who just arrived, nod at Carla’s point.

“Why!?”

“Speak after looking behind you. This idiot.”

Behind Nonna are Miti and the other children she brought along with their hands full of bags, followed by staff who are carrying the confectionaries, tea, tableware, accessories and pelts that could not be carried by Nonna and company.

“I thought I told you to buy a dress or something...”

“The dress is custom-made so it would take a few days.”

I see, so she ordered that too. Since her breasts are so big, the readily available items probably don’t fit her.

“I think you’re more of a problem than the woman who has come here.”

“It isn’t like that at all! This is necessary!”

If you want to gather nobles, you would need things like expensive tableware and furniture. But I still don’t think Nonna has a good eye for this, so I’ll bring it past Sebastian once at least.

“By the way, where is Casie?”

I thought she was sticking with Celia and the others.

“She was resting over Leah’s shoulder just now.”

“Eeh!? Really?”

At that time, there was the sound of a strong gust. It seems there have been lots of windy days lately.

“...don’t tell me she got blown away.”

“I’ll go look for her!!”



Around the time when the sun set, Casie was finally found crying behind the alley. She flies into my chest as soon as she sees me.

(I was scared! It was dark and I didn’t know the way and I wouldn’t know what to do if ghosts appeared!)

“Alright, it’s alright, everything’s going to be fine, there’s no such thing as ghosts.”

(Uuu, there was really something in the shadow under that tree.)

She probably imagined it so it’s nothing to be scared of. Now, let’s go back home and eat.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 2000 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) – Reorganizing

Assets: 5840 gold (labor -100) (Call up -200) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear

Accompanying to Capital: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort), Myla (peace officer)

Claudia (heavyweight married woman), Clara (assistant)

Family: Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse)

Sexual Partners: 104, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 125

Actor Soul

-Aegir POV-

“Wel-welcome to our humble abode Madam Malordol. Please help yourself to some breakfast.”

After passing out as a result of our lovemaking, Claudia continued to sleep until this morning, where she appears in the dining room wearing a dress. Nonna and Carla greet her wearing formal wear but Nonna, being the legal wife, speaks with an uptight face and uses honeyed words.

“Ara, why thank you.”

I know it’s weird coming from me, but there really is no one else who would still act so unashamed after sleeping with someone else’s husband.

“Please take a seat over there.”

The seat Nonna prepared is the spot opposite me, with the table putting a fair bit of distance between us. Letting the guest sit when greeting the head of the house is the correct thing to do. However, believing that there is a possibility Claudia might do something unreasonable, Nonna and Carla sit on either side of me to prevent her from interrupting.

“I’ll be fine over here.”

Claudia goes beyond their expectations and sits on my lap instead.

“Wha-!” “Hey you!”

Unable to hold back anymore, Carla tries to grab Claudia. That girl really doesn’t hold back so there’s a possibility she will knock her over.

“Claudia, I can’t relax and eat like this. Please take your seat properly.”

“Aah, I’m terribly sorry! How rude of me!”

In a hurry, she raises her butt and kisses me before taking a seat.

The teary-eyed Nonna and the angry Carla glare at her, unable to enjoy eating their meals.



After the meal, the luggage is brought in one after the other according to Claudia’s orders. I’m grateful for the souvenirs, but it would be nice if there isn’t anything strange this time.

“Aegir-sama, was the armor I sent you earlier helpful at all?”

Celia reflexively looks down. Don’t laugh; it did make an impact, but it would be a big deal if someone found out, and I don’t particularly want to talk about it either.

“Yeah... it was useful.”

“I’m glad! I’ve realized since then. Even if you have armor and a spear, if you don’t have a shield, there is a tiny chance that an enemy might pierce your body with their spear!”

She continues, saying ‘if that happened, she wouldn’t be able to live anymore’, clinging to my thigh, though later separates herself since the conversation wouldn’t progress any further. It only makes me have bad feelings about what will happen next.

“That’s why I brought you a shield this time.”

The shield brought forth was a polished metal one with a slightly gaudy design carved on it, but it looks sturdy enough for practical use.

“I told them it’s too boorish... but the blacksmith didn’t listen.”

He probably has doubts about what you did to the armor last time.

“No, it’s better like this...” “That’s why!!”

Claudia inlays several jewels in the depressions of the shield's carved decoration. Rubies, sapphires and emeralds... The strong-looking, metal product quickly became something of bad taste belonging to a typical rich upstart.

"Now it looks elegant."

I wonder what the blacksmith was thinking when he made those indents. I want to remove those jewels and use it as a regular shield. Also Nonna, she's staring at those jewels.

"I also had them make this while they were at it. It's quite uncouth so please give it to an escort or follower or something."

She quickly drops the sword one of the servants was holding in my hands. I try pulling the sword out and see a sharp one-handed sword, not even one meter in length, with the blade around 60 centimeters long. It's a slightly small sword but this is perfect for using inside a room. It's lightweight and it doesn't have such an intimidating presence like the Dual Crater. This might actually prove more useful than the shield. I can't walk around the city with a spear or a large sword after all.

"And this is the precious gift for you!!"

Claudia moves onto the next item, absolutely uninterested in the sword.

"A painting...?"

It isn't just a bad feeling anymore, but it's become a certainty.

"Behold!"

The veil is removed and what is drawn on the painting was a character who looks like me and another character who looks like Claudia, but the story told in the picture is getting even more risky.

The man standing imposingly has his dick exposed and thrust into the woman's crotch. What is amazing is the size of the member, which is almost as large as a person and the tip is even thicker than a person's head. If this thing becomes erect, it would tip the person off balance and he'll fall over. Though that may be my jealousy speaking.

“It might be a little exaggerated, but it is a result of love, so please forgive me. The promising painter is young, but I have become that person’s patron... It took six months to finish this.”

Although it might be to earn the support of a high class noble, I wonder what kind of person is needed to continue working on this strange painting for half a year. If I look carefully, the woman’s hips are beautifully narrow and her limbs are extended elegantly, exposing how much pleasure she’s in. I guess flattery is the secret to getting on in the world.

“Thanks, I’m happy.”

Following the artist’s example, I say my thanks and softly stroke Claudia from her neck to her chin. As soon as I did so, her breathing becomes rougher, and if I continue like this, it might turn out like yesterday where she takes off her clothes, so I stop before it gets good for her.

“Since you’ve become a Count and now hold territory, I’m sure you have many things you desire, so I brought some gold for you as well... I actually intended to bring more if not for that merchant! She forgets the debt to my family and is being a cheapskate! Good grief, how ingrateful!!”

Clara whispers in my ear from behind.

“We have 10,000 gold. The madam mentioned the master’s name and took a loan from the incoming and outgoing merchants. However, there is also the daily labor so the merchants seem to have a natural upper limit pre-determined from master...”

“I’m sure there would be.”

I can understand since I also have territory, but 10,000 gold is a fair sum even if you possess land. The master must also be someone incredible if he is willing to dish out this much for Claudia’s selfish wishes. Moreover, I’m sure those ridiculous paintings and jewels cost a pretty penny.

“Nevertheless, the male prostitutes are not being supported anymore, and other than that the expenses don’t seem to have changed much. She has held back on luxuries like this time’s dress and jewels too.”

Clara adds that she heard this from a servant who has been with her for a long time. So she's been spending like this all this time... as expected of a Federation noble, unrivaled throughout the entire continent.

"Nonna, won't you also become like that in the near future?"

"I won't! Please don't say something strange."

Carla jokes with Nonna. It would be nice if I could allow such luxuries to be bought too.

"And this is 'that' thing."

I take the documents Clara secretly hands me. Those documents lists the details of the powder used in that metal pipe... that thing called a cannon.

When the cannon was taken to the blacksmith, it seems like the cannon itself would take an abundance of material and time and effort but it isn't something impossible to make. But they could not figure out the recipe of the burning powder no matter what. Clara had investigated but it appears to be a form of prohibited goods, it was impossible to attain through normal methods and unable to be sent through a written letter as well.

"I worked hard and even asked those in the military."

"You did well."

"It isn't only the madam, but I am also attracted to you. Please don't forget, 'kay?"

"Of course."

I give her a light kiss in a way Claudia wouldn't be able to see.

"Even a child servant!?"

"Those eyes, it's clear she's in love with Aegir. She's definitely been embraced already."

"I guess it's true there's no time to relax."

It's ten times as noisy when Nonna and Carla agree on something.

“And this is the item I wanted to show you the most!”

I wondered what kind of enormous item she was going to bring out, but she hands me a small box with about 10 little bottles inside. They probably contain medicine or something similar.

“This is alcohol made from macerated pickled Abora fruit.”

Nonna holds her head but everyone else doesn't seem to know about it. I don't know either so I look to Clara for an explanation.

“Abora is a plant that only grows in the far north of the Federation. They produce fruit in the winter so it's extremely difficult to harvest them...”

The far north of the Federation is already barren as it is, moreover when it is winter time, you still need to risk your life even when equipped with the proper gear.

“It's a powerful aphrodisiac!! If a man or woman drinks this, they'll become a sex beast for the entire day. Your cock won't lose its strength and a woman's gushing spring will not dry up. I tried testing it on a servant, but a maid was attacked immediately and they fucked for the whole night.”

Claudia laughs with a 'hohoho', but I thought I told her to treat her servants gently... but I guess she wouldn't care about any other servants besides Clara. I'll let her do as she wants.

“Even for me it was hard to obtain. I'll offer you everything so please use this to make a mess of me...”

Her breathing has gotten rough once again and she stretches her hand towards her crotch. It would be a problem if she started masturbating in front of everyone so I stroke her hair to distract her attention.

But this might actually be the best gift. I wouldn't do something cowardly like use this to make a woman mine, but it is well suited for enjoying ourselves in the mansion. It might be amusing to have a sex-crazed orgy.

“Well, what do you want to do today? It might be a little shady compared to White City but would you like to watch an opera or something? Or perhaps you want to mate until

our hips give out?”

It appears the days I need to accompany Claudia while trying to appease Nonna and the others will continue for quite some time.



Afterwards, a letter from Claudia’s husband himself – Marquess Malordol – arrived. I thought it would a huge disaster, but the contents only have the Marquess apologizing for the trouble his wife caused.

“It may be sound haughty of me writing as a Marquess of the Federation but, I won’t ask about the earlier incident where my wife went to Goldonia to sight-see and relied on you to entertain her. I believe it to be a large amount of selfishness on her part which caused you trouble, so I will apologize in advance. I guarantee on my name as a Marquess of the Federation to compensate you if you have suffered any loss.”

The aforementioned contents of the letter brings to mind a great deal of trouble on his part.

“It would bring shame to the head of the family if his wife acted rudely towards other nobles after all. I’m sure he has it hard.”

Nonna appears behind my back and sneaks a peek at the letter.

“The Marquess went out of his way to tell me, huh.”

The Olga Federation is a large nation separated from the countries in the Central Plains. They have more or less some form of diplomatic relations with Goldonia, but they absolutely don’t believe the remote countries are equal with them at all. Someone like a Count of Goldonia will probably be treated like a Baron in the presence of nobles from the Federation.

“I’m sure she would be causing trouble all around the Federation anyways, that madam.”

It might have become a habit for an apology to be sent in advance before the wife’s stay.

“But it hurts my heart.”

Far from being hurt or troubled by the Marquess’s wife, I’ve been getting gold and gifts from his fortune and even gone so far as savoring the madam’s body plenty of times. On top of that, I even took his daughter’s virginity. If I have the chance to meet him, I’ll have to put up with most things and avoid embarrassing him.

“There is no end to the struggles with such a selfish wife, don’t you think?”

I silently stare at Nonna before pushing her to the sofa and tasting her. It wasn’t rough, hip-bumping sex but lovemaking where we whisper sweet words of love to each other while kissing passionately, taking our time to connect with one another.



A few days later

“You still have a ways to go, it’s out of the question. Please improve and come back again.”

Claudia is saying ‘no’ in a harsh tone while the girls are moaning and groaning out of the room. Nonna and I are watching together.

“Hey, don’t you think you’re being too harsh?”

“If you have an opinion, I’ll prioritize it.”

“No, I also didn’t think much of the people just now.”

What we are doing is searching for a troupe to hold a performance in Rafen’s theatre. I’m sure the theatre is currently in a state of constant deficit and unable to pay the performers’ fees, so I’ll have to pay their wages out of my own pocket to have them perform. They can make up for it if they become popular and turn the fees into sales.

I’ll be the one who gives out the money to hire, so naturally I will have to choose the members as well. We gather some members excluded from each troupe and some promising newcomers to make up the numbers, but I can’t find an actress to be the focal point of the troupe.

“Even if we expect growth in the future from the other people, unless we have a core of skilled people, we cannot establish a troupe.”

That's how we were conducting this interview based on what Nonna said. Claudia overheard and stuck her head into our business, but her playfulness is leagues above Nonna, and her sharp eyes are terrifyingly accurate.

Nonna was reluctant at first, but after harshly judging her acting, acknowledged her promiscuous spirit. It might be fine to let Nonna handle the inspection, but when she assesses things, she's sure to create a problem that will come up in the future. She might go to the capital to watch a play in the future. As a husband, I want to try my best not to let people think poorly of my wife, so I'm sorry to say but I'll have the outsider Claudia shoulder all the burden.

"She seems to be having a wonderful time."

Claudia is joyfully cursing out the leftover actress candidates. It's good she's having fun.

"Nevertheless, there is an incredible number of people here."

"I guess so. Rafen is far, but this is for a troupe of the theatre and to be the starring act as well. Moreover, the wages are guaranteed so the newcomers unable to feed themselves will come flocking to us."

"This is serious business for the actresses too, huh."

"It's a dog-eat-dog world after all. They will do anything to appear on stage."

Nonna puffs out her chest as if proud of herself. I guess I'll let her do it, since her breasts are big.

The strict interview conducted by Claudia continues after that.

"This girl and this girl are a step above the others. They are both different types of people so I can't really say which one is better."

"So two people... Nonna, what do you think?"

"I prefer this one over here... mm, but this one is also..."

So she's unable to reach a decision, oh I know.

"I will let you know the result soon. This will be it for today."

Without telling the results to the two of them, I hand them their wages and have them return home. There is still some time before I head back to my territory. I'm sure I'll know which one I prefer before then.

"Then, shall we eat out?"

"I'm terribly sorry. I have a tea party later..."

That reminds me, Nonna told me she was going to have a tea party with the wives of the new nobles. This kind of meeting with fellow wives seems to be important so I'd like for her by all means to try her best too.

"I have been invited to have dinner with the finance minister of Goldonia, but if it is for Aegir-sama's sake, I won't go!"

I'll get blamed if you don't, so please go. Even though it's an unofficial visit, there can be something to gain because of their high status. Rather, I've excluded a lot of those things, so if she goes, they would be willing to entertain my needs in return too.

Celia and the others don't know much about theatres or plays so they went out to buy things or eat. Should I go wandering for a bit?

I put the one-handed sword I received from Claudia on my waist and leave through the entrance. This weapon is the only weapon I have that doesn't draw attention when I'm in the city after all.

"Um!"

As soon as I left the premises of the house, someone called me from the shadow of the door. I thought it was going to be a quick chance for me to test my sword, but it seems like something different.

"Oh, from the interview just now, right? What's wrong?"

"I have something I couldn't tell you through the earlier acting, so I would like if the

Count-sama could watch one more time.”

“...It will be unfair if I only look at you. In addition, as you might have noticed earlier, I’m a complete amateur when it comes to acting. It might not change much even if you show me.”

“I don’t mind! I just want another chance in front of my admired Count-sama. If you want, maybe you would like to have a meal before this?”

Fumu, it’s fine since I was thinking of eating something anyways. This girl... is Lilian if I recall. She desires to be an actress and she’s beautiful, so it might make my meal taste better if I have a pretty lady to go along with it.

“Fine, do you know which shop?”

“Yes, I have the perfect place in mind.”



The restaurant and bar Lilian led me to is fine, and after having a light meal with some alcohol, the girl takes my hand and leads me to a room on the second floor. Things start to progress from there.

“Count-sama... I know about the etiquette. Please have an interview with my insides too.”

Lilian lies on the bed fully naked, wriggles her body suggestively and takes her fingers in her mouth. The turned up blanket and the ass I caught a glimpse of is a beautiful white color.

“Hey, hey, don’t you think this is a little unfair?”

“Ahn, Count-sama’s hands on my breasts...”

Nu-, my hands just grabbed her breasts on their own. Her whole body is pretty voluptuous yet her stomach is slim and she also has a pretty waist.

“I’m an actress after all, so I have maintained my body quite strictly. But I’m plenty plump, so I’ll show you that I can satisfy a man like Count-sama too.”

“But you see... even though both of your acting is equal, this kind of method isn’t really related.”

“Oh my, we were equal!? In that case... I must also fight outside of the thea-, aaah—it’s so big!!”

Nu-, my dick went into her vagina on its own.

“If you choose me, this body will belong to Count-sama, you know? If we are equal, could I ask you to say something to your wife?”

Lilian rocks her hips while whispering sweet words in my ear.

“Mmm, but after the girls especially conducted the evaluation, what good is it if I made the decis-... uuu-!”

“Ah! You came... such an incredible amount... what a manly ejaculation.”

Nu-, semen came out from my balls on its own. I guess I’ll think about it after I let everything out.

After my ejaculation ends, the two of us lay beside each other wrapped in the blanket. Since the sex developed from such a sketchy situation, I caress her entire body afterwards to make up for the lack of foreplay, which is reciprocated by the girl’s gentle stroking of my cock while using my arm as a pillow.

“Actually, I was a lead actress of a certain troupe.”

The name of the troupe the girl mentioned is a very popular one, even in the capital, competing for first and second. The fact that even I know of their name is something to say about how famous they are.

“But during the time we weren’t profitable, they found out about my naked dancing at a cheap bar and I was exiled from the troupe... and the rumors spread, even to the other small to medium troupes.”

For better or for worse, scandals regarding a famous troupe in the capital are persistently spread. When it happens with travelling entertainers or any arts groups

in the area, it actually gets even more heated regarding those topics. Especially in Lilian's case, it seems that people were jealous of the fact she's young and at the peak of her career, and rumors about an exaggerated truth circulated everywhere.

"After that, the people who called out to me were theatres with a primary focus on sexual acts, and in the worst cases, brothels themselves would try inviting me."

It appears Lilian rejected all those offers and survived from the funds she saved up during her time as a lead actress.

"I have become an actress. I will not work in a brothel if that will cost me my pride. If that ever happens, I would rather die a dog's death."

The girl has pride from climbing to the top once before. Although I don't think badly of prostitutes.

"You're fine with becoming my lover?"

Lilian smiles with a face full of determination and no hint of flirting.

"If you will let me act properly... and stand on the stage as an actress, I will do anything. I will agree to lick your dirty asshole or let 100 men beat me up. Everything is for the sake of living as an actress."

So she doesn't want to her to make a living by sleeping with other men, but she will do anything to achieve her goal. I don't dislike such a way of thinking and she has a nice body, but I'm curious about what drives her.

"It has been half a year since my banishment from the troupe... at this rate, I'll be finished as an actress. I believe this is my last chance, so I will do anything if you choose me."

"What an interesting woman."

"Aren't I?"

We look at each other and smile. It just so happens that my dick has gotten energetic again.

“I’ll have you show me a little of that acting then.”

“Fufu, what do you think about this?”

Lilian stands me up from the floor and falls on the bed.

“Brother! We are siblings, so intercourse is forbidden!”

What an interesting idea.

“We both like each other, so what’s wrong with showing our love?”

My acting is terrible and unbearable to watch, but Lilian responds immediately.

“Brother, you are the heir of this family and of suitable age to get married! If it is discovered you had sex with your younger sister, you will be disowned!”

“I won’t choose love and think about the future.”

I push the girl over and suck on her breasts.

“Please stop! You know how much I think about you, my brother, how much I admire you... I thought I finally gave up on you... now, my feelings will burn up again!!”

“Lilian...”

This is the limit of my acting. But her acting doesn’t stop.

“Everything is your fault, brother... you poured oil onto the dying embers of my love. I’m falling into this hell of depravity, this swamp of immorality. I’m certain there will be no future and only ruin will await us. Even so... I will let my body be burned by this instantaneous desire.”

Without saying anything, I once again plunge my cock into her vagina.

“Brother’s member, I’ve seen it countless times in my dreams... for it to feel this good... please feel free to move how you like. Tear the virginity of your younger sister and dominate this body that has grown with you many years with that rod of yours.”

Lilian's acting is as expected; she speaks in a dramatic fashion yet her expressions and gestures are indistinguishable from acting. Nonna and I have done sister-play before but this is worlds apart from that. So this is what a true actress looks like.

After being together with a person related to a theatre, I reach my limit faster than usual.

"I'm cumming!"

"Oh brother, you're cumming, aren't you. You're going to get your younger sister pregnant, aren't you... Please pour it into the deepest part of a person who shares the same blood as you!!"

"Ooooh!!"

At the time of my ejaculation, Lilian clings to me with her entire body. And when she felt my seed coming out, she rocks her hips while continuing to cling to me to magnify the feeling of my climax.

"Aah... that was good."

"Ufu, thank you very much. Then, regarding the selection process..... fufu, thank you very much."

I didn't even say anything yet, but she just went ahead to thank me after looking at my eyes. How could she tell?

"Then, shall we drink some more downstairs?"

I grab onto Lilian's hand as she gets up from the bed.

"Could I ask you to act as the older sister next time?"

Lilian laughs with a 'fufu' and smiles.

"Even if I have to be impolite?"

"Is there such a thing as being rude when a man and woman are together in bed?"

Lilian trails off with an ‘in that case’ and lies on her stomach on the bed.

“Ara, Aegir, you were here? This is perfect, could I ask you to massage my body?”

Her playing as an elder sister fires me up many times more than when she plays as a younger sister.

In the end, it was decided that Lilian would be the leading actress who welcomes Rafen. This is the result of an impartial decision and I had no influence on it at all. Well, of course not.



Life in the capital continues free from accident. I participate in a ball held by Erich’s faction and say my compliments in the dinner party held by Kenneth’s faction. I entertain Claudia back at home and keep Nonna in a good mood as well.

It was a day where I was slightly getting sick of everything. When I arrive back home after returning from a ball with Nonna and Celia, acting as the escort, Dorothea is almost in tears as she jumps at me.

“What’s wrong, making an expression like that?”

“The children... two of the children haven’t come back!! They only went out to buy something...”

It will be the next day soon. There’s no way they could get lost on the way to the nearby marketplace. There’s no way they got blown somewhere by the wind like Casie either.

“Alright. It’s already dark, so you girls go back into the house. They probably won’t be found after a rough search.”

They dressed in plain clothes to avoid being too luxurious. There are plenty of people out there who would want to kidnap orphans.

“No way... Memel... Ami...”

Dorothea crouches and cries. Carla and Mireille, who searched the neighborhood around the house, appear to have nothing to say either.

“I’ll do something about it, so go back in the house and calm down first.”

It seems like a small storm is brewing.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 2200 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) –
Reorganizing

Assets: 15440 gold (Claudia's gift +10 000) (Ball expenses, etc. -100) (labor -100)
(Call up -200) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, Jewelled Shield, High-grade Steel
One-handed Sword

Accompanying to Capital: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mireille (lover), Leah
(Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Celia
(adjutant), Gido (escort), Myla (peace officer)

Claudia (heavyweight), Clara (assistant)

Family: Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria
(lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower),
Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and
lover), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Claire & Laurie
(official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 105, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 126

Children and Mature Lady

-Aegir POV-

Two children went missing. After I heard that from Dorothea, I throw off my formal wear, change into leather clothes I can easily move in and put on my steel arm guards.

“Explain the situation first. In as much detail as possible.”

The only thing I asked about was the two kids who went out to shop and didn’t come back.

“Memel and Ami... if they don’t return. Aah! It would have been better if I went myself!!”

The conversation won’t go anywhere when Dorothea is so agitated. Myla explains in her place while she changes her clothes as well.

“The two who went missing are girls – one who is 8 years of age and the other is 12 years of age and both of small build. They went out before evening and the sun was high enough for them to return home after a short period of shopping at the nearby marketplace.”

So two little girls went missing after they went out for a little shopping.

“It’s probably an illegal slave merchant or something of the sort. It happened to both children at the same time when the sun was still out and they were on their way to the busy marketplace. If those guys weren’t used to doing it, it wouldn’t be possible for them to capture the kids.”

“Aaah...”

Dorothea holds her head while collapsing to the floor, which prompts Miti and the other kids to hurry over and support her.

“What should we do?”

Celia is already finished her preparations and is holding the sword made by the dwarves. As expected of Celia and Myla, they are used to being on the battlefield so they don't panic even in emergency situations.

“Even if the kidnapping occurred in the evening, they shouldn't have time to transport them. If a covered wagon were to run at night, it would catch the guards' eyes, and it would be the end if they get stopped, so they probably won't take that chance. If they want to sell the kids, they would need to wait until after the sun comes out before they can move them.”

“So until then, they should be in some building?”

“Most likely. If we can find them tonight, we can bring them back.”

“Is that true!?”

Dorothea swiftly lifts her head up.

“I'll do as much as I can, so wait quietly in the house. Gido, Kroll, protect the mansion. Celia and Myla will come with me.”

They probably aimed at random orphan kids, so there's a chance they will aim for the kids at home too. Nonna and Claudia are at home too so I can't just take the entire fighting force.

“If the escort squad enters, we can overwhelm them.”

“The guards will be a bother if we gather soldiers within the capital. It would be a waste of time to explain things, and worst case the kidnappers will run away if they sense a large gathering.”

It would be all over if they leave the capital. The girls would become playthings for perverts or be headed for the brothels.

Celia, Myla and I head out on a stroll at night wearing light armor and swords at our waists. If we wear heavy equipment, it would ultimately aggravate the guards and eat up our time.

The door closes, as if interrupting the voice of the worrying Dorothea and the bolt gets locked in place.

“Where should we search first? Perhaps a place where criminals are likely to gather?”

“Should we try the slums?”

Celia and Myla propose some ideas but eventually get rejected. If we were to run a fine-tooth comb through all the suspicious places in the wide capital, we wouldn't even get through a tenth of the places by morning.

“Search for a prostitute.”

““Huh!?””

Don't be too loud, we'll stand out.



“Hardlett-sama!? You were in the capital, eh? I didn't get any customers today, you see~ I'll make it cheaper, so one round... -wait, you have girls with you? The three of you together? It's fine I guess, but doing it with girls isn't my forte, you know?”

I find a street prostitute I know on the path. I've been with her many times already.

“That's not what I'm here for today. Actually...”

I tell her about the place where the children were believed to have gone missing and ask about any rumors regarding illegal slave merchants targeting small kids. Those kind of guys don't just pass along casually. In order to slip past the eyes of guards and citizens, it would require much experience and familiarity with the land.

“Aah... over there, huh... then it's probably those guys...”

“Please tell me where their hideout is.”

“Mmm, well it seems that they're going out with our boss here and... I can't really say much, and it might mean we can't continue doing business here...”

“Please tell me.”

I hand her the several gold coins in my pocket. This should allow her to live for the next year or two.

“Geh!? I-is this all gold!?”

“If you can’t stay here, I can bring you to Rafen and introduce you to a nice shop. Tell me quickly, please.”

Celia draws her sword.

Please answer quick, I’m begging you.

“The ones who are targeting kids in that area are probably Baroll’s party. Their hideout... well I don’t know if they have one, but they are often seen entering and exiting that warehouse with a blue roof on the main street.”

“Alright, let’s go.”

I take Celia and Myla and run to the place we were told.

“Ah! Don’t forget about what you said about taking me with you, okay?”

I reply by turning back and raising my hand slightly. I can do something as long as I know the place.

“So using a thief to catch a thief... is it?”

“Exactly, playing with women can be useful sometimes, don’t you think?”

“I admit that but... in the end, you made another one into your woman, didn’t you?”

“Keep it a secret from Nonna.”

We joke lightly while keeping our feet moving quickly. As we head to the district of warehouses the prostitute told us about, we see only one place with a blue roof. I move to the front, Celia moves to the side and Myla stabilizes the formation behind us.

We silently move all the way to the entrance but the warehouse doesn't look any different from any of the others on the surface. Putting my ear to the door, I hear two men chatting idly but I can't make out what they're saying. Geez, this is troublesome, if I make a mistake when I charge in, I can just use my authority to suppress it.

I knock on the door violently.

"-!! Ya, yama."

A code? If this was a regular warehouse, the person who filled the place wouldn't say something like that.

I draw the sword I received from Claudia and kick down the door forcefully. It wasn't a thick wooden door so it breaks and falls into the room.

"Gueh!!" "Who is it!?"

The man standing behind the door fell over along with the door, while the other one tries to unsheathe his sword.

"Shi-!"

But Celia tumbles in quicker than he could do so and stabs the man in the chest. The sword with the dwarven marks is able to easily pierce through the leather armor and the man's body.

"You're not used to it. Don't go up front too much."

Her movement is far slower than usual. She's being held back by the heavy sword.

"Yes."

To be precise, the sword pierces the man's heart and when the weapon is pulled out, blood squirts all the way up to the ceiling. In a flash, Celia swings her sword down towards the head of the man who was pinned under the door. As usual, she is merciless.

"We've caused quite the ruckus. They should be fairly vigilant."

A rattling sound can be heard from the room around us. It appears our next opponents will be heavily armed.

“Won’t we allow them to move the kids?”

“They shouldn’t think we’ve come to recapture the kids. Guys who are in this occupation have many enemies after all.”

I grab the corpse by the neck and lift it up, taking it to the connecting corridor and hurling the body after opening the door. As soon as I did so, a bang could be heard and the corpse was pierced by a bolt.

“Let’s go.”

When we jump out through the door, we see a man aiming a bowgun at us from the end of the corridor. In a panic, he tries to reload, but there’s no way he could do so in a few seconds.

“Hiiiiih!!”

Estimating that he wouldn’t make it in time when I charge at him, he abandons his bowgun and pulls out the knife attached to his waist, but it doesn’t look too reliable.

I run towards him without paying attention to his weapon and sideswipe him with my sword.

“Giieh...”

The right hand which sticks out to try and block my attack dances in the air while still gripping the knife. I would lose precious time if I got hung up by this man so I don’t stop running and pass him.

“Please stop, agh! Gogh!”

The two following behind me similarly slashed at him. I don’t think he’ll remain alive after that.

“Hey, stay here!!”

“No... I want to go home...”

A man's angry shout and the crying voice of a girl, must be that room.

I try kicking down the door of the room I heard the girl from, but it seems something is blocking from the other side and I can't open it.

"What should we do?!""Let's escape from the window for now, we can beat them up when we round up some people."

It would be problematic if they escape outside.

"What do we do?"

"Myla, can you go?"

"Of course, but if the door is blocked, unless I can go around to the window..."

The wall separating the corridor and the room is made of wood, and it isn't thick like the walls made with a stack of logs. From the voice of the man I heard before, I know that one of them is along the wall close to us. I stick my sword into the ground and swing my arms barehanded.

"No way... it's impossible."

"Are you serious?"

"Fuun!!"

When both of my fists crash into the wall, they break through and stick out from the other side.

"Wha-!! The heck-?!!"

Once I feel the sensation of the man by the wall, I grab him and pull him towards the wall with all my strength. After several snapping sounds, a large hole opens in the wall and I pull the man completely out of the room. Like so, another entrance is made.

"Monster!!""Hiiiiih!!"

There are two other men in the room, who are confronted by Celia and Myla after

charging through the gaping hole.

“You are-! Count Hardlett!?”

The man I pulled out draws his sword. I would be at a disadvantage if he distances himself since I have no weapon, so I’ll finish him off now.

“Nonna, I’m borrowing your technique.”

“What are you saying-, Gyaah.”

While grabbing the man, I give him a vigorous headbutt, causing the man to squirt blood from his forehead after one strike. The man grimaces in pain and drops his sword, but I don’t let go, following up my headbutt with a second and third strike, tossing him aside to retrieve my sword after a fourth headbutt caves his head in and causes the man’s entire body to spasm.

“Are you unhurt?”

“I’m alright. Please check on the children.”

Myla and Celia are each crossing swords with their respective enemies. The children are in the corner of the room clutching their heads and trembling in fear. I was thinking about saving them.

“Kuh... you-!”

Celia’s situation doesn’t look good. The heavy sword doesn’t match her style as it is, but combining the fact that it’s large and she can’t swing it around in the room, it works against her, putting her at a disadvantage. It’s fortunate that her opponent is not much better than an amateur or else Celia would probably be dead if she faced a skilled knight.

“Celia, stand down and take care of the kids.”

“I can still... no, I’ll step back.”

As Myla sees Celia turn towards the children, she also goes on the offensive. I guess she was worried about her.

“Damn, how can a woman, you... guwah!!”

After parrying the enemy’s sword, she leans in and slashes once at his knee, then skillfully lops off the head as the man unconsciously lowers it. Myla can’t fight like Irijina, who overpowers a male opponent with brute strength. But she’s sufficiently large for a woman and is pretty muscular, so her attacks aren’t powerless, plus she’s capable of exchanging blows skillfully and beautifully. In terms of swordplay, there is no one more skilled than her.

“I’ll back you up.”

“No need.”

Myla comes over after finishing off her opponent, but there is no need.

“Uoooooh!!”

It appears it wasn’t just the sword that caused Celia to struggle against the man I’m facing off against. He must have returned from the war because his movements are quite sharp. But even so, it doesn’t matter.

“I guess that’s it.”

When I block the man’s slash and take a step back, he swings his sword down with his full strength to finish me instantly. I sidestep his attack and swipe at the man’s side after he exposes a fatal opening by slamming his sword to the ground.

“Gyaaaah!!”

Fresh blood sprays out as my blade digs into his body and cuts him open. The man tries to hold back the guts gushing out from his body but ends up dying anyways.

“Are the children safe?”

“Yes, they’re alright.”

Celia seems to have secured the two girls. She’s covering their eyes with her hands and clumsily trying to comfort them.

She's doing well. With heads flying and innards gushing out, the room has become a total mess after all.

"I'm counting on you to look after the kids, Celia."

As long as we can bring back the kids, there is no need to look for the slave merchant. Let's hurry and return home.



But it seems it isn't over yet.

"What an idiot."

When we go outside, about 10 men wearing leather armor and holding swords and short spears are waiting for us. A man who appears to be the leader is holding a large sword and yelling at us.

"Did you think you could just go home!?"

"That is for our mutual benefit."

I leave Myla and Celia with the children and step forward. Since there are so many of them, there might be some idiot who goes after the children.

"If you hand over the kids and women behind you, your life will-..."

"How noisy. Hurry up and come at me."

I only have the one weapon Claudia gave to me, but I think I'll manage somehow.

"H-hey. Isn't that guy Hardlett?"

"The fierce god Hardlett... can we win with a mere 10 people?"

As expected of the capital, people know my face. I participated in the triumphant war celebration twice after all.

"Look closer, you cowards, he only has a single one-handed sword! Where do you see

the great spear he wielded on the battlefield?!! We'll kill and bury him!!"

The leader shouts, the other men agree and get into a stance with their swords. Fine by me, it would be annoying if they scattered all over the place.

"Dieeee!" "Uraaah!"

I evade the two slow swords that jump ahead of the vanguard and cut up the men holding those swords – one gets cut below the knee and the other's head gets lopped off and falls to the ground with a plop. If they were heavy cavalry, it would be harsh for me, but a single one-handed sword is enough to deal with this group. It would be easier if I had a spear.

"My leg, aghhhh!!"

"Shut up."

I kick the face of the man who was crying in pain to quiet him down.

"Now, who's next?"

"You guys, surround him! Stab him with your spears!"

A man wielding a short spear yells and charges at me. He appears to be aiming for the center of my body so I won't be able to dodge. Because of that, it's easy for me to grab his weapon.

"Wha-..."

I firmly grab the tip of the spear and lift him up. In that opening, a man charges at me from behind, in which I respond by piercing my sword through his throat and slash him up. Uwah, his blood is flying everywhere... how dirty.

The man abandons and releases his grip on the spear, so when I turn around, I stab the man in the throat, causing the man to laugh with a stiff expression.

"Hah, hahaha."

"Hahaha, is it funny?"

“Yeah, I’m actually, gugyaah!!”

After returning the spear to him deep into his right eye, I turn around to face the remaining enemies. There are six of them remaining, including the leader.

“If you don’t kill me quickly, it’ll be morning, you know? What was the punishment for illegal slave trading again?”

“Shit! Get him all at once!!”

Five people attack me after surrounding me. I block the sword of one person coming at me from the front with my own sword and deflect another with my metal arm guard. I twist my body to evade the spearhead of the third person and use my fist to punch him to the ground.

“Sorry!!”

“Uwaah! What are you doing?!!”

A man wielding an axe attacks me from behind, but when I wait until the last moment to dodge, the man loses his balance, stumbles forward and sticks his axe into the thigh of another man in a stance with his sword.

Attacks from all direction will cause friendly fire if weapons without range, like a spear, are used. Even more so for an amateur group, that level of attack is too high for them.

I kick the back of the man holding an axe and cause the two of them roll together, pushing my way through the enemy locked sword to sword with force. The powerless man is unable to hold back my strength and gets flipped over, splitting his head half open.

“Hiieeh!!”

One of them ignores the leaders cursing and runs away, but that shouldn’t be a problem. An object shining in the dark – the short sword thrown by Celia – soars through the air and stabs the man in the head.

“Guh... it hurts...”

The man I punched tries to get up while holding his broken nose, so I gently run my sword through his throat. The only ones left are the leader and the two who committed friendly fire.

I behead the man desperately struggling to pull the axe stuck deep in the other man's thigh, causing the man's pathetic ally to cry out for his life due to his serious injury.

Well, this guy didn't lead the kidnapping operation and he can't fight anymore so I thought about keeping him alive.

"Gugeh."

But when I turned my back on him and stepped away from him, a short sword flew and hit the man in between the eyes. Aah, I didn't tell Celia to spare him, my bad.

"Well now, there's only one remaining."

"Damn it all!!"

"You're the principal offender so there's no way I can let you escape. Unfortunately, even if you run, I'll definitely chase and kill you."

I speak while approaching him one step at a time.

The man who appears to be the leader takes a stance with his large sword. Looking at just the sword, I may seem to be at a disadvantage, but seeing how the tip of his sword is trembling, I don't feel like I'll lose.

"Uooooooooh!!"

The man charges at me with his sword held above his head. His stance is full of openings and as I position my sword sideways to prepare to slash his stomach, the man suddenly raised his leg. This area isn't the main road so the ground is dirt, not to mention it hasn't rained recently so it's quite dry. He kicks up the sand to blind me.

"Aegir-sama!!"

"That brute!!"

I can hear Celia and Myla shouting. Seeing me lean over, the man laughs while charging at me.

I'm sure he's certain of his victory and opening his eyes to capture that moment.

"Here you go."

"Wah!!"

While leaning over, I grab some sand and fling it forcefully at the man's face. Sure enough, the man was looking firmly at me, so he ends up bending over and holding his eyes.

"My eyes-!! Aaaaaaah!!"

The sand he kicked up wouldn't just conveniently enter my eyes. If he wanted to blind me, he should have done this.

"" ""

The silence of the girls is a little scary so I'll have to settle this quickly.

"Please save meee! I didn't want to do this either!!"

"Is that so, but most of life is like that too."

I bring my sword up and swing it down on the top of the shoulders of the man who lost his vision and is blindly swinging his sword at me.

A loud cry of agony, which pierces the dead of the night, rings out.



Although this is an unpopular warehouse district, if we make so much noise with our clashing blades and shouting, it was inevitable for the guards to come. I'm still able to use my special privilege as a noble and just mentioning their superior's name in Erich allows me to leave the aftermath to them so I bring the children back home with me. If I take too long, Dorothea will burn a hole in her stomach after all.



“Yo, we’re back.”

I gently pat the head of Kroll, who’s standing guard in front of the mansion, and have him open the door for us. As soon as we enter the mansion, Dorothea jumps forward with an unexpected expression and movements from her usual self.

“Mama~” “Mommy, I’m sorry!”

“Aah... aah... Memel, Ami... I’m glad. I’m so glad!!”

Dorothea hugs the children and bursts into tears. The children loosen up and start crying as well. Well, since I’m covered in the smelly blood of men, I should quickly take a bath.

I enter the bath along with Celia and Myla. Myla is unusually scrubbing my back diligently. Celia is positioned in front and washing all parts of my body.

“How rare, for you to wash my body.”

“You have earned my respect after today. There was that thing at the end... but there’s no need to fight properly against some beast below that of a human, who is willing to kidnap children.”

Myla carefully washes my back and occasionally presses her breasts against me. It appears to be a reward for a women-lover like me.

“I’m terribly sorry...”

On the other hand, Celia is washing my chest with an apologetic face. It appears she’s embarrassed about her ineptitude today. If she was equipped with her usual gear, I’m certain she could have finished the opponent she was struggling with.

“As I thought, in battle you should use a weapon you’re familiar with. Learn how to use that sword by training.”

“Yes...”

I hug Celia tightly.

"I'm glad that you weren't injured. The children are also safe, so you get full marks."

"Aauu..."

Celia slowly returns the hug. Her erect nipples feel comfortable against my skin.

"Don't forget. I'll be sad if you get injured, even if you've slaughtered 10 enemies."

Celia turns towards me with a teary expression, prompting me to give her a kiss. Alright, this time I'll wash her back. What smooth and pretty skin, it would be a waste if she gets injured.

"..."

"I'll wash Myla properly too, don't worry."

"That's not it!"

After we finish washing each other, we soak in the bathtub together.

"...Well, naturally, huh?"

"It can't be helped."

My dick emerges from under the water. Of course there's no way things would end after I wash the girls. Not to mention I get worked up after seeing blood.

"Shall we suck it together?"

"Yes."

It was when Myla and Celia were about to crawl their tongues on my dick.

"I'm terribly sorry for interrupting during your bath time. I understand how rude this is, but may I be permitted to wash your back as well?"

It's Dorothea's voice, though this is the first time she's asked this kind of thing. As I give my permission, the woman enters quietly wearing a thin bathing suit.

“I apologize for disturbing your relaxation time.”

The woman lowers her head as low as if she was prostrating herself. It's fine even if she doesn't act so cautiously. There's no reason to get upset because another woman comes in.

“Are the children okay?”

“Yes, they were tired so they fell asleep after crying for awhile.”

“I see... the lower half too?”

I don't want to imagine it too much, but there are many perverts out there who like small children. I know a certain person who does.

“Yes, it doesn't seem like anything indecent happened to them.”

“Then that's good.”

I smile and get out of the tub to sit on a stool. Naturally, my erect dick is swinging around.

“Uu...”

“What's wrong, didn't you want to wash my back?”

The woman looks surprised for a brief moment and touches her mouth with her hand but circles around my back after lowering her head to Celia and the others.

“Shall we go?”

“Yeah... yet another woman has been added.”

Myla takes Celia with her and gets up from the water. It seems they're allowing this time to be Dorothea's turn. Celia's making a complicated expression so I bring her ear close and whisper to her.

“Let's go out tomorrow, the two of us. Let's eat something delicious together, then I'll take you to a love hotel and fuck you until your hips give out.”

“Haau.”

Celia’s face turns bright red, quickly becoming obedient and leaves the bath.

“I’m very sorry for disturbing everyone’s harmonious time together.”

As if it weren’t enough already, Dorothea lowers her head to the floor to apologize. I don’t have a hobby of making women grovel on the ground. I lift her back up and have her wash my back.

“I wanted to thank you as soon as possible, so for not having any patience, I’m really- ...”

“You don’t need to apologize any more. Can I count on you for the front too?”

“Yes.”

When she moves to the front, she naturally sees my erect penis.

“W-what an amazing tool. For it to be this huge...”

“Please wash this too.”

“Y-yes! You used this to... break Miti’s hole, didn’t you?”

“Hahaha, it’s alright. I’ll make you cry out in a cute voice now.”

“Those kids are truly happy. I’ve been in charge of this orphanage for such a long time, and there have been children who have fallen ill because of starvation and some who have gone missing like what just happened.”

Tears start welling up, as Dorothea must have remembered the faces of those kids. There seems to be some remaining tears after that big crying session earlier.

Even though she’s wearing a bathing suit, her ass and breasts seem to have gotten bigger. I’m sure she isn’t growing anymore so it must be that her thin body is returning to normal after eating properly. In the past, she must have let the children eat so they don’t starve, and hasn’t been eating much herself.

I pat Dorothea’s head as she gently washes my dick with her hands.

“I’ll protect everything within my reach.”

“How can I express my thanks to you...?”

Fumu, it appears I’ve completely earned her trust.

“Then, would you like to come to Rafen?”

But she slowly shakes her head.

“That won’t be possible. Even now, children still occasionally get abandoned at the previous orphanage.”

It seems she goes and checks three times everyday – once early in the morning, once just before noon, and once in the evening. Because the capital has more people, more children get abandoned. Since the war, tax has also increased so the number of abandoned children also seem to have increased.

“If I move to Rafen, I wouldn’t be able to save the kids abandoned in the capital.”

She’s a virtuous person by nature. How did she get brought up to become this way, or is she just different from other people from the start?

“What I’m worried about is the additional burden on Hardlett-sama if the number of children increased in the future. When that happens-”

The living expenses of a single orphan is probably around the same cost as one portion of Nonna’s tea cakes.

“Don’t worry because I can rent out another place if it becomes too cramped here.”

“To go as far as that, you don’t have the reason to...”

“Do you have a reason to look after the orphans?”

“There isn’t really a reason.”

“And I do have a reason.”

I bring my face closer to Dorothea as she looks up at me and press my lips against hers.

“Dorothea, I want you.”

“What are you- nmu-!!”

I entangle my tongue with hers and give her a deep kiss. I grab her flailing arms and have her stroke my cock.

She opens her eyes in surprise at first, but eventually closes them and continues stroking my cock. I thrust my erect cock in front of Dorothea, whose face has melted after the passionate kiss.

“Today won’t be only kissing, but I’ll have you entertain me until the end.”

“Aaah...”

Dorothea’s tiny mouth opens slowly and my dick enters the warm cavity while her teeth gently scrape against me. Alright, I’ll embrace her like this.

However, when my meat rod reaches Dorothea’s throat, she resists and my cock slips out of her mouth.

“Do you not want it?”

“No, we might get seen by the children if we do it here...”

Well, Kroll might be the one stoking the fire.

“Sleep in my bedroom. I’ll come over and visit you at night after I’ve had my meal.”

“You really want such a worn out mature woman like me? You have such beautiful ladies by your side beginning with your wife.”

“Nonna is the best woman. Celia and Myla are too... but so are you.”

It should be fine to have many women as long as I can love them.

“I’m undeserving of such praise. This is the unattractive body of a mature woman but... if that is what you desire, please enjoy embracing it.”

She’s given the consent, ahh I’m looking forward to it.

I fill my stomach, which emptied after I finished fighting the earlier battle, and head to the bedroom. I sit next to Dorothea, who is already in bed, and stroke her body from on top of the blanket. She is apparently naked already.

“I’ll be enjoying you now.”

I get on top of Dorothea, who nods slightly. I cover the woman lying on her stomach and lay my dick on her body. Her butt is slender but it appears I can put my dick deep enough in her. If this was Claudia, I doubt I would be able to put my dick in up to the root in this position.

“There...”

“Uguh-!!”

She leaks a pained groan. As I thought, she’s too thin, and unless she puts on more meat, she won’t be able to accept me.

“Listen, don’t only feed the children, but fill your own stomach from now on too. Don’t hesitate to tell me if you need money.”

“Th-that is... aah! It’s thick and long!!”

“You are... already my woman after all.”

I speak while grabbing her hips and lifting her up. The way Dorothea looks now is as if an infant would pee.

“No, this is embarrassing!”

“You help the small kids urinate like this too, right? Go ahead, why don’t you try letting your pee out?”

“Please don’t humiliate me! I am 20 years older than you...”

Her face turns red and she covers herself with both hands. Her mature vagina simultaneously grips down tightly on me.

“Oh, it’s squeezing me. I’ll shame you even more.”

I purposely move up and down in a manner that lets her hear the sound of her juices. When I do so, Dorothea’s thin stomach bulges out in the shape of my cock.

“Hahaha, I can recognize my dick through your stomach. You gotta get some meat in your diet.”

“Something so big is... inside me?”

“Yeah, your 40-year-old hole is already mine. Feel it.”

Dorothea rubs the part of her stomach that bulges out unnaturally.

“A man is digging into me... it’s the first time in my life I’ve felt this sensation...”

“You’re usually acting as the mother figure, so it’s nice for you to be a woman sometimes... no, a bitch.”

I lightly bite the woman’s lifted back, engraving my mark on her body.

“Don’t, I’m a mother... everyone’s mother...”

I move Dorothea from the bed and have her put her hands against the wall so I can thrust into her more violently.

“Even a mother sleeps with her husband at night. What’s wrong with indulging in your sexual desire when the children are asleep?”

The sound of slapping flesh resonates loudly.

“A husband... awesome... it feels good!! Uwaaah!!”

Her screams sound like a mature lady at first but then sound like a little girl’s later. It’s perfect for me that she doesn’t seem to have much experience with men.

“How is it... over here!”

I pinch her clitoris.

“Hiiiiiih—!! No goooood, it feels too good!!”

“And this?”

I extend my hands to her breasts and pinch both her nipples, pulling on them lightly.

“Owww!! Nooo!!”

“Sorry.”

I let go of her nipples, and rub her breasts gently.

“Aah, that feels incredible.”

Alright, I’ll do more embarrassing things to her.

“How is this?”

I put my finger at the entrance of her asshole and slowly push it inside. It feels tight even for a single finger, so it doesn’t seem like I can fit my meat rod in there for the time being.

“Aaaaaaaah!!”

I only put it in a little bit, but her reaction is outstanding. Despite being disgusted, because of the buildup of arousal in her genitals, she doesn’t stop feeling pleasure. With the stimulation to her asshole, she finally starts to climax and her vagina clenches tighter.

“Haha, what an unrestrained orgasm.”

“Auuuu!! Aaaoooooh!!”

I thrust my cock deep inside and wrap her entire body up, kissing the nape of her neck until her climax finishes. Her skin has lost some of its elasticity, but that’s fine.

Dorothea shouts for several minutes and is about to collapse, but being supported by my meat rod, she is somehow able to regain her balance against the wall. Her breathing is faint and doesn't even have the luxury to wipe the drool leaking from her mouth.

"Was it good?"

"Yes... You're quite skilled."

"It's because I've slept around a lot."

"What a bad gentleman."

"You are a woman who belongs to that bad man from now on."

We smile at each other and exchange a kiss.

"I also felt quite good. Shall I continue and ejaculate inside?"

"Ah... please spare me, I have yet to give birth to a child so I'll get pregnant."

"Isn't that fine? There are people here to help you."

"No, my children are those kids. If I have my own child, I may favor them over the others."

Her eyes are filled with determination. It isn't my desire to impregnate her against her will.

"Alright. Then please bear with it a little."

I put Dorothea back on the bed lying face up and swing my hips in the missionary position. My thrusts are more intense than before, causing the woman to scream loudly and grab the sheets. I suck on the agonizing woman's breasts, and suck hard enough to leave a mark.

"So rough!! Hiiiiiih!! I'm breaking!!"

Contrary to what Dorothea is saying, it seems her insides have more leeway than before. It must have been tight because it hasn't been used in so long. I'll stretch it out properly for you.

I grab her ankles and thrust into her as if piledriving her into the bed, with my ejaculation finally approaching.

"Cumming!!"

"Aaah!!"

I push my dick deep into her hole and pull out as soon as I feel my dick twitching.

"Dorothea! You are my woman!!"

"Hot-! Amazing amount of seed..."

I stroke my dick after pulling out and thick, jelly-like semen is released. Dorothea is instantly painted white with my seed from her face to the tip of her toes.

"Uoooooh—!!"

I roar as I continue to ejaculate, pushing my rod into her mouth.

"Nbboh!!"

After pouring enough seed into her mouth to make it overflow out, I roll her over onto her stomach and push my shaft against her asshole.

"That place is not good!"

It's impossible to push in there since it's so tight, but I want to try pouring even a little bit of my seed into her body. Most of my semen spills around her asshole, but it gradually seeps into her.

"It's inside... something hot is dripping into my asshole..."

After I finish ejaculating lots, I also collapse on the bed. I'm tired today and I also satisfied Dorothea, so I can let her sleep like this.

“Thank you very much. You are surely... our god.”

It felt like she was in a trance-like state and saw something exaggerated.



The next day, Dorothea hesitated to enter the bath without permission, and everything was discovered by Nonna after Dorothea asked to enter the bath while covered in semen.

Nonna attacks me with her headbutts as soon as I wake up in the morning. An orphan nearby copies her and made the adjacent child cry with a headbutt.

Amongst the chaos, the two young girls who were saved last night came out.

“Hardlett-sama.”-samaa.”

“Hm, what’s wrong?”

“We want to become Hardlett-sama’s girls too~”

“Hardlett-sama, women-lover~”

Who indoctrinated them?

“I guess... but you’ll have to grow a little older before I make you into my women. That’s why you have to eat lots and sleep lots.”

“Okay~”“I’ll eat~”

But be careful not to overdo it, or you’ll become like that lady over there who’s eating her second steak this morning. By the way, Claudia went to sleep immediately after dinner yesterday, so she didn’t notice the commotion. It doesn’t appear like she’s interested at all.

My stay in the capital is almost over. Once I return to my territory, I’ll have to go around to my new territory too. But before that, I’m worried about the other girls... especially Mel and Claudia being together.

“Mother Dorothea, did you get Hardlett-sama’s seed? Sprayed on you?”

“You both like each other, so is it true that you swallowed his pee-pee?”

“Eeeh!? Geez, where did you learn that?!!”

Come out here Casie, you were peeking, weren't you? Ghosts who give bad education need to be punished.

(I'm sorry~ My cheek is stretching~ Mine really won't go back to normal~)

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 2400 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) –
Reorganizing

Assets: 15000 gold (Prostitute Information Fee -40) (labor -200) (Call up -200)
Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, Jewelled Shield, High-grade Steel
One-handed Sword

Accompanying to Capital: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mireille (lover), Leah
(Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Celia
(adjutant), Gido (escort), Myla (peace officer), Dorothea (lover)

Claudia (heavyweight), Clara (assistant)

Family: Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Melissa (lover), Maria
(lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower),
Sebastian (butler)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and
lover), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Claire & Laurie
(official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 106, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 127

Madam IN Rafen

-Aegir POV-

“So this is Aegir-sama’s territory!!”

Claudia fully opens the window of the carriage and leans her body outside. In a hurry, Clara grabs her waist, while I also help support her. Your center of gravity is strange so that’s why you’ll fall over if you lean out too much.

“Although it is still desolate compared with the capital.”

“There really is nothing here... to send you to such a remote region, the royalty of Goldonia are truly a bunch of idiots.”

She just went ahead and said it. That makes me a little angry, but it doesn’t look like she had any bad intent behind her words, so I’ll let it slide. Even so, a splendid highway runs from the capital to my territory and there is also a bridge, so our journey was very smooth.

“The meat of the monster I found recently is quite the delicacy, so when we arrive, please try some.”

“Oh my, I love meat!!”

I thought so, since she has an extra thick steak in the morning, at noon, and at night. Unless we have some intense sex every night, I’m pretty sure she’ll get even fatter.

“A carriage is nice and all, but it would have been better to ride with you on a horse.”

On the way, Claudia wanted to ride with me on Schwartz. From the beginning, Schwartz always looked forward to enjoy the ass of the girls riding on him, but the expression he made when he saw Claudia’s threatening leap onto his back was unforgettable. It seems horses can make a face of anguish too.

After that, Schwartz let Celia and Carla ride on his back and casually follows the carriage from a distance. To think he would be afraid of a woman's ass for once.

As we get closer to the city, the fields along the highway spread out before us. The wheat for winter is already grown to a certain extent, and the sowing of seeds for the spring wheat is progressing smoothly on the land cultivated during the winter time. It has been fairly peaceful this year so the harvest should increase by a considerable amount.

I look off in the distance, thinking Adolph should also feel relieved, while Claudia makes a comment.

"Ara, the people here, there are quite a few of them buzzing around."

If you say something like that about your own territory, you'll cause a rebellion.



We arrive at Rafen and pass the almost-completed city walls to see a row of soldiers lined up along the main road.

"All units, salute."

On Leopolt's order, all the soldiers align themselves beside the carriage and raise their spears and sword altogether. Fumu, the expected two thousand are already gathered.

Up until now, we had the escort unit walking parallel along the carriage to protect them, with additional cavalry surrounding the outside of the escort unit as we proceeded towards the mansion. There is no longer a need to be protected within the city so this is just something ceremonial. This main road, which allows this many soldiers to pass with us, is constructed in a way which makes it much wider than that of the capital's main road.

"It isn't cool for me to stay cooped up inside the carriage."

I leap onto Schwartz and leave Claudia on the carriage, although she wanted to follow me. It would be the worst if the horse tumbles in front of everyone.

When we arrive at the mansion, there is yet another line in front of the entrance, consisting of servants this time. At the center is the concubine who stayed in the mansion and is pregnant as my official wife, standing in a dignified manner while supporting her belly. In terms of time, she is already in her last month of pregnancy and it wouldn't be strange if she gave birth at any time now.

"Welcome back home, my husband. "Welcome" Madam Malordol."

As if it weren't enough already, Mel emphasizes the 'welcome'. I didn't think Claudia was the type of girl to care about that sort of thing, but she gives Mel an envious look. When I look carefully, her eyes are directed at Mel's stomach.

"...So you are pregnant with Aegir-sama's seed... how enviable... I'm jealous..."

Perhaps perceiving danger, Mel covers her stomach to shield what's inside, while Melissa and Kuu step forward to protect her. I don't want to consider it, but nothing strange should develop here.

"Is something the matter?"

"No... I just feel envious. If only I can bear Aegir-sama's child in my belly as well..."

What are you saying, you're a married woman.

Since she's become less tense, I first give Mel a gentle hug from behind, hugging Melissa and Maria while I'm at it, then kissing them.

"I see you have returned."

Adolph shows his face with a stack of documents under his arm. Does he intend to give me work as soon as I come back? I'll tease him a little.

"Yeah, I'm back."

I hug Adolph in the same way I hug the girls, though I leave out the kiss of course.

"I'm not into men! Please stop this instant."

I don't swing that way either, but it's funny how flustered he gets.

“Lord Hardlett, here is the composition of the reorganized army and the plan for future reinforcement and training. Please take a look.”

Leopolt went straight to his office as soon as the reception ceremony is over and he finishes greeting.

“But before that, I’m back.”

I hug him in the same manner as I did with Adolph.

“The composition for your patrol of the new territory in the beginning of spring is complete. They are ready to depart at anytime, but an attendant for domestic affairs is needed. That area is outside my department so I ask for a notice from the Count.”

He completely ignored me. It’s nothing but uncomfortable to hug the squarish body of a man while his voice is continuously being whispered in my ear. The happiness I felt after teasing Adolph instantly disappears. I’ll have to replenish it from Celia.

“Wah! What is it, all of a sudden?! Hiih, please don’t grab my ass!”

“Leopolt, arrange the composition and equipment of the patrol army with battle in mind. I don’t have proof, but I feel as though something might happen.”

“Understood.”

There is no particular hurry since Claudia came back. While engrossing myself a little in thought uncharacteristically and continuing to tease Celia, her face eventually melts. Look, Kroll’s small dick is getting hard looking at your aroused face, come back to your senses.



The day’s dinner is also acting as Claudia’s welcoming, so the black beast steak is prepared for the main course. The meat is divided into approximately half kilogram portions and roasted. It seems that this certain portion size brings out the most flavor when roasting.

I can eat one by myself, but since there are so many girls, it gets divided roughly in

half. Naturally, Irijina also gets one but... Claudia clearly has two pieces of meat on her plate. Mel's welcoming grin is probably a cynical one, but Claudia doesn't seem to notice.

"Oh my! So this is the meat I've been hearing about. It doesn't look any different from regular beef though."

She uses the knife in a very familiar fashion, cutting the meat elegantly and stuffing her mouth.

"Wha-!? Th-this taste is..."

Claudia cuts a piece larger than the first time and carries it into her mouth.

"What a delicacy!! There is no meat as tasty as this in White City!!"

She continues to cut the meat elegantly and shovels it in her mouth with rapid speed.

"It's delicious! It's really tasty!!"

She's ignoring the accompanying soup and vegetables and only eating the meat. She didn't touch the bread either.

"Yumyumyum... Gebuh!"

Woah, it flew out of her mouth.

"Excuse me... it's delicious!!"

There isn't anybody who dislikes this meat, but seeing Claudia's grand display of eating, everyone stopped moving, including me. The entirety of the two pieces of meat instantly disappears into her stomach.

"Ara, it's all finished."

Her plate is clean – actually, there is a tiny piece of meat remaining if I look closely.

"Ahem."

Then, she pecks a little at her vegetables, as if she remembered something.

If I remember the manners Nonna taught me, leaving a bit of food behind and not keeping your tableware means...

"Please excuse me."

Sebastian places another piece of steak on her plate and the woman starts eating happily again.

"Incredible.""I didn't think she would eat the whole thing.""Her breasts have become worse."

Carla, Mel and Nonna unconsciously look at each other. I'm surprised she hasn't turned into a meatball doing this up until now. But I won't say something so unromantic at this point, so eat as much as you want.

In the end, Claudia completely finishes three pieces of meat, the accompanying vegetables, soup and bread.

"Upu... I ate a little bit too much."

"That's not a little at all."

It seems she didn't hear Carla's quiet voice.

"I'll get fat like this, so perhaps I shall go out for a little walk. Clara, follow me."

"If you want a little walk, why don't you walk all the way back to White City."

She didn't seem to hear Mel's whisper either.

"Escort unit, have some people protect her."

It would be a huge mess if some hoodlum kidnapped her. Although it wouldn't be too easy to carry her.

"Well, night is upon us..."

The door closes. And it was at that moment.

Buoooooh-

“Madam! That’s loud!!”

“It’s alright, the door has closed so nobody can hear... uu”

Buboooh, Baboboh

“Geez, Madam!”

Sorry, our doors aren’t made of the finest materials like the ones you have at home, plus there are gaps here and there so sound leaks out. Even so, what a loud fart...

“Nonna, please voice a complaint!”

“No. Why do I have to go and smell that pig’s fart?”

“If you smell that, you’ll have a miscarriage.”

It seems my wives heard it quite clearly too.

“Aegir-sama! We’ll be entering the bath first today.”

“She is at least a guest, so I wanted to have her enter first...”

“If that woman’s ass is sunk into water first, I’ll just go with a rinse today!”

Don’t say that, she did give us a mountain of gold and a bunch of other things.

“Then it would be fine if only Nonna, the wasteful spender, went in the water. If she washes her body with that pig’s broth, maybe she’ll come to her senses.”

“Kiih——!!”

It’s impossible for Claudia and the other girls to get along, huh.

Thus, Claudia’s pleasant stay in Rafen finishes amongst the discord and without much happening on the surface. She manages to somehow get some fresh black beast meat to bring back with her, but as expected it won’t last all the way to White City, so as she sobs uncontrollably, she loads smoked meat on her wagon and heads back.

“That person, she ate an entire beast’s worth of meat during her stay here, didn’t she?”

“It’s about the size of a horse. As expected...”

I caught a glimpse of Claudia eating her second slice this morning.

“I would like to think it didn’t happen.”

But I’m not confident about that.



It was finally the last night in preparation for her departure tomorrow.

“...Is it not possible for me to live here permanently?”

“You are the wife of another man. Please try to understand that.”

“Aah, how annoying!! If that man would just fall ill soon... that’s no good. That would mean I would lack gifts to send Aegir-sama!”

So she actually realizes she’s eating into her husband’s fortune. Moreover, her relationship with the girls here are already all messed up, and I’m not going to support a woman with 10 times the wasteful habits as Nonna, so I ask you to act more prudently.

“At the very least, let me make love to you until you go crazy tonight.”

“Yes, yes! I’ll go crazy. Let’s become sex beasts.”

With that said, Claudia opens the small bottle containing the aphrodisiac and mixes it with the water in the pitcher.

“Ufufu, Aegir-sama is already peerless from the beginning. There’s no need to use an aphrodisiac but... I wonder what will happen if we do.”

Although this may be a bit late, I don’t know if I can trust this drug. Would I die if I drank it?

“Please pardon me.”

Seeing my hesitation, Clara steps forward from the side, fills her cup with water from the pitcher and gulps it down.

“It’s fine to drink.”

The girl returns to her place along the wall. Fumu, If Clara says so, then it must be true.

“Go on, go on now...”

“Then, I’ll drink it.”

Claudia stays beside me and we kiss and caress each other lightly after we drink the water. Fumu, my body feels slightly hotter.

“Uuu... I’m... really... sorry.”

I hear a voice and turn to look to see Clara sliding down the wall in agony. Her face is flushed and her crotch is overflowing with juices almost as if she wet herself.

“I’m terribly sorry!”

After she apologizes again, she takes off her underwear and uses her own finger to stir her crotch vigorously.

“It has an incredible effect, doesn’t it?”

“Yeah, Clara only had one cup, so what will happen to us...”

We drank a huge jug full of it.

The next moment, I feel a thump within my body like a huge pulse, and then a hot feeling flows down to my crotch.

“Uoooooh...”

My dick is about half erect from Claudia’s caresses, but I can see it visibly increase in

size, standing at attention higher than its usual peak and bending backwards to slap against my stomach.

“Guuh!”

I feel some fluid spraying out from the tip of my meat rod. I thought I ejaculated, but it appears to be just the pre-cum. My thoughts are distorting.

A woman, anyone will do but I just want a woman. I don't mind if they're ugly, older, or even a little girl. I just want to screw some woman's hole. If they resist, I'll just have to rape them.

“Haah, haah... a woman... give me a woman.”

When I take hold of my own cock, I can feel it has gotten much larger than normal. That doesn't matter because I'll just force my way in.

“There is a woman over here.”

It was said this drug has an effect on both men and women. Having drank the same amount, Claudia has also been heavily influenced, opening up her thighs and spreading her hole apart, her love juices practically gushing out.

“Uoooh! A woman!!”

“A man!!”

There is no longer a need to caress or to hold back. As if throwing the woman coming to hug me, I lay her down and grab her with both hands. With her legs spread apart almost if they have been dislocated, I use only my hips to match my cock against her crotch and instantly shove my shaft into her hole.

“Soraah!”

“Kyaaah!!”

I can hear the sound of her flesh being spread apart twice – once when my overly enlarged cock forcefully pushes apart her hole and the second when I forcefully open up the entrance of her womb.

With the size of my dick, it would usually only cause sharp pains if I move vigorously.

It would probably severely injure the woman.

“I’m cumming!!”

“Ahhhhhhh-!!”

But the voices leaking out from our mouths are shouts of pleasure. The drug doesn’t only strengthen our lust but also enhances our arousal.

She flails her arms and legs but my ejaculation doesn’t stop. At this rate, her stomach will burst. If that happens, the number of holes would decrease by one.

“Stay still!”

I roll her over and forcefully pull out my dick even though the tip has gotten stuck, then push against her stomach.

“Guuuuh.”

My seed is spraying out like it’s being squeezed out, causing her stomach to deflate.

“Alright, now I can cum again.”

I drive my dick into her hole once again and move my hips intensely. This movement isn’t for me to ejaculate. I have already ejaculated, but in addition to giving myself an even stronger stimulation, I want to enjoy her body to the fullest.

“Agaaaah... feels good...”

After my piston movements, and Claudia’s body trembles enormously, she loses consciousness. Even so, I continue to thrust deep and furiously so she could not faint.

“Eeeii, it’s gotten loose.”

Maybe it’s because she lost consciousness or perhaps it’s because I stretched it too much, but her vagina has gotten looser. In order to get more pleasure, I turn Claudia on her stomach and spread open her asshole.

“My ass... no good... aoooh...”

“Be... quiet!!”

I push down on her completely and press my expanded dick into her hole. The sound of her flesh stretching is even more intense than before.

“It-it’s ripping!!”

“Tch...”

If it rips, the hole would loosen again. I grab the slippery fluid I had prepared for our lovemaking and slather it on her ass, then insert myself inside again.

I see my giant cock split apart her tight hole and when it goes in about halfway, it suddenly slips all the way in up to the root.

“Hiiiiiiiiih!!”

“It’s in... it went in!!”

I don’t remember much of what happened from that point on. I probably swung my hips like I went insane and Claudia probably continued screaming in pleasure like she went mad as we continued having anal sex, and after I ejaculated a large amount in the end, the two of us collapsed in bed together.

Suddenly, the feeling of water running down my throat brings me back to my senses. I roll over in bed and lay in the ‘大’ character position.

“Have you returned to your senses?”

The one who let me drink some water is Clara, who apparently transferred it mouth-to-mouth.

“Please rest assured. This water doesn’t contain anything in it.”

That’s good. If I did what I just did to the smaller Clara, she would undoubtedly break and might die in the worst case.

“What about Claudia?”

“I entrusted her to one of our mansion’s servants while she remained unconscious. She was in a terrible state. Too much must have been pumped into her ass because partway through the hallway, something gave way and semen and feces gushed out...”

“Nevermind, it’s fine if you don’t say anymore.”

It’s fortunate she wasn’t conscious.

“I only had a small amount so it didn’t take long for me to return to my normal state... but I didn’t think the drug would be that effective.”

“Wasn’t an entire bottle used?”

If less was used, the both of us could have enjoyed arousing and passionate sex. If too much is used, we’ll completely turn into beasts.

“That might be the case. In any case...”

Clara gets on the bed and extends her hand to my crotch. I’m certain I ejaculated so much to cause myself to worry whether Claudia’s stomach would burst, but my cock is still standing straight up and my balls are still tight.

“You aren’t satisfied yet either?”

“I am still sane...”

Now that I look, Clara has juices emitting a womanly scent coming from her thighs.

“Shall we do it?”

“Please.”

It might be the perfect condition to have sex as our bodies are aroused while our senses are retained.

“Lick it.”

I push my imposing dick in front of Clara.

“My pleasure.”

She brings both hands to my cock and drags her tongue up and down the tip.

“I’m very sorry. It’s too big and it won’t fit in my mouth, so I’ll use my tongue to service you.”

Because of the drug, my dick has been affected, just like her crotch has been. Even if she opened her mouth as far as possible, her jaw would probably dislocate if she tried to stuff my dick inside.

“It’s fine, because of the drug, I can’t take much more and will cum soon.”

She gently strokes my shaft with her hands and draws circles by crawling her tongue around the tip. Occasionally, she flicks her tongue up and down the tip from the front and licks it like she would lick candy.

“You’re doing quite well. Did you practice this on another guy?”

“No way, I imagined Hardlett-sama’s thing while licking a dildo.”

When I picture her doing so in my mind, my meat rod pulses.

“It really is like a log... drug aside, for it to get this big.”

“It’s fine if you just use your mouth or rub it in between your thighs.”

It’s probably impossible for her hole.

“No, I’ll take it in my vagina even if it tears. That’s a woman’s pride.”

Is that so, then I’ll have to be careful not to hurt her.

“If you feel uncomfortable, please let me know.”

Clara fixes my cock in place while gently inserting her pinky in my urethra. Using her other hand, she strokes the shaft, which causes her pinky to wiggle around slightly inside my dick.

“Does it hurt?”

“No, perhaps it is because of the enlargement. It feels great.”

“Then I’ll stop.”

She then bites the tip lightly swiftly runs her teeth against it. Because of how hard my dick has gotten, it doesn’t hurt, but rather gives me an intense feeling of pleasure.

“Cumming!!”

“Kyaah!”

I push Clara away and straddle her face, then ejaculate straight at her. My semen comes gushing out like a fountain and she is dyed pure white.

“Abuh! Kobuh! Nboh!”

Even so, she brings both hands to her face to catch it all. I release more seed as if to praise her for her commendable efforts.

“Aah... I came.”

“I’m pleased.”

Looking at Clara now, it’s no longer clear whether she’s a boy or a girl. All I know is that she is dripping in cum.

“Want to wipe your face?”

“If you don’t mind, can I you put it in like this?”

“Isn’t it uncomfortable?”

“No, absolutely not. Tonight is the last night. I want to spend my time surrounded by Hardlett-sama’s intense smell.”

What a cute thing to say, but you’re saying you want your face to covered in sperm.

“You pervert.”

“Do you dislike that?”

“I love it.”

Clara lies face up on the bed as I press against her. As I do so, she opens her legs and when I place my dick against the entrance of her hole, she bites the sheets. She understands that pain is inevitable for a small girl. She has an expression that tells me she will absolutely bear with it. It can't be avoided if I accidentally keep her in suspense either.

“Hmmp!”

“——!!”

There is a ripping sound as about half of my rod buries itself into her hole. Her vagina didn't tear but... it stretches open in a strange way.

“It's tight, guess that's about it.”

“Guh... go ahead, please swing your hips.”

However, when I look at Clara's face, she's smiling. Then she scoops some of the semen clinging to her face, sticks out her tongue in a naughty manner and licks the seed off her finger. She is trying her best to act like a lewd woman to turn me on. I know she's acting, but I'll play along.

“Then I won't hold back and take you up on your offer.”

As soon as I move my hips, Clara forgets to act and her face instantly shows her agonizing. To offer some comfort, I use one hand to hug her body close to my chest, gently rubbing her back.

“Your giant cock... is so big it hurts but... if I can get used to this... I can bear any kind of...”

“Alright, alright, you cutie.”

I lift up the girl about halfway and rock my hips, occasionally prodding her asshole with my finger as a joke. Being sensitive in the first place, the both of us quickly climb

up the hill of pleasure and reach our climax soon.

“I’m about to cum.”

“I’m also about to orgasm!”

We look at each other and smile.

“How would you like to finish?”

“I want you to hug me tightly... and also lift me up...”

“Like this?”

I hold Clara’s ass and lift her up from the front. Of course, this is done while my cock is still inside her.

“I’ll support you, so if you want to throw your head back or stretch out your arms, you can do as you like.”

Since she’s so light, I can lift her with one hand.

“Y-yes... ah, ah, ah!! Aaaaaaaaaah—!!”

She spreads her hands out and throws her head back unabashed as I thrust up while supporting her, my climax chasing after hers.

“Uoooooh!!!”

The drug has lost some of its efficacy by now but I’m sure there is still a bit of it left in our system. Different from naturally building up pleasure, the orgasm this time is forcibly caused. There is a certain time necessary to reach a regular orgasm but it isn’t bad to do this kind of play every so often.

“.....”

Clara loses consciousness while she throws her head back, and as I continue to hold her puppet-like form I ejaculate into her extremely tight hole. Her stomach gradually expands more and more, and although I feel a bit sorry that she starts foaming at the mouth, unless my dick releases everything, the tip will get caught inside and I won’t

be able to pull out.

“Gonna cum a little more, sorry..... hm? Oh shit.”

Clara completely loses her strength and her pee drips down my thighs and onto the floor. I'll give a bonus to the maid who cleans this.



“I'll come agaaaaaiinn!!”

“Well then, please take care.”

Claudia's stay is over and she tearfully leaves to her motherland. Since there are no more guests to entertain, I can finally start patrolling my new territory.

“All units, line up! The entire army will now begin their march and follow Lord Hardlett from now on. Although this is within our territory, do not lower your guard, and know that any ineptitude is a blow to the Count's prestige!!”

Leopolt shouts and the army starts marching. Things regarding the territory shouldn't take that much time, but I have a feeling there is a storm brewing.

As a side note, on the day Claudia returned home, a middle-aged gardener and a cleaner maid had sex in the mansion's garden. The gardener says he was tempted by the maid, while the maid has no clue why she did something like that and cried. Rita gets worked up about firing the both of them, but I manage to smooth things over. It's probably because of the water we left behind.

I'll give the maid something extra. The gardener gets nothing, because that maid looks tasty. Next time, I'll have a go at her.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: Private Army – 2500 (of which 1000 are Bow Cavalry) – Reorganizing

Assets: 14300 gold (Reception Fee -200) (Travel Expense -100) (labor -300) (Call up -100) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, Jewelled Shield, High-grade Steel One-handed Sword

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover), Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine (lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby (Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 106, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 128

Patrol

-Aegir POV-

The army forms orderly ranks as they head south. The objective of our patrol this time is to inspect the former feudal lords of Treia who are acting as the governors of my new territory and make changes to personnel. The reason the army is coming along is to make known the new ruler, as well as to intimidate the former feudal lords so they don't start hatching any strange ideas. Thus, the only areas we will be making our rounds is the new territory.

"First, we will advance to the southeast and enter the city of Rigol. This city is..."

"It is a small city with a population of about 500 people, where some Viscount used to rule over the surrounding area."

I interrupt Leopolt mid-sentence. Bandits used an area close to this city as a base to commit wrongdoings. It would be nice if I don't see anyone I know, but it was back when I was still young, so they might not even recognize me.

"So you are aware. According to scouts, the rule of the local governor is slightly on the harsh side. His own soldiers are used to threaten the farmers, so they should not pose a threat to us at all."

"Is that so?"

"I told them beforehand we will drop by prior to summer."

Umu, we're about two months too early. But I'm sure that's on purpose.

"I don't remember allowing such a harsh rule though."

"This is ultimately a temporary measure, so the ruling details were left entirely to the local governors. As expected, we were short of hands to go around to all the new

territory. Even an inferior rule is better than disorder after all.”

Adolph is accompanying us on this patrol as the domestic affairs official. Our end goal is not to confront them directly in battle, but to confirm their work as governors, so his abilities are needed.

Leopolt jumps in.

“Even though their titles changed from feudal lord to governor, their harsh reign hasn’t changed since before the war, in which Lord Hardlett can then appear gallantly to change the existing governor or perhaps reprimand them and improve the lives of the citizens. In this way, the people’s desire to revolt will disappear.”

As I thought, Leopolt is much more wicked than Adolph. The most warped person amongst us is undoubtedly this guy.

“Haa, I never wanted the people to suffer, but if we mess things up in a half-baked manner, their sorrow will continue for a long time. I just need them to bear with the pain for a short while.”

Adolph is unexpectedly warm-hearted despite how he appears on the surface. He would never pass any policy too cruel for the citizens unless absolutely necessary.

“I’ll punish anyone who has any strange intentions!”

“They’ll be skewered!”

Celia and Irijina are enthusiastic. It’s quite comical how the girls are the ones being the most militant. Luna and Myla are following us as well while leading their own squads.

“We have 2000 in troops, right?”

“Yes, 1000 bow cavalry, 600 infantry, and 200 each of archers and spear cavalry. There are also 100 heavily armed cavalry, who will become Lord Hardlett’s full-time escort unit. This will be the second time, won’t it.”

You could have just informed me happily without that last unnecessary part. Rafen has already become a large city with over 10 000 people living there. I can’t leave the city unguarded so I’ll leave about 500 soldiers there. Although I don’t believe there are any

enemies in the vicinity.

“I can see Rigol.”

The city doesn't have any walls and the land blends in so I can't see much in the distance. There are fields spreading out before us nearby and gives off the feeling of a large village. It doesn't appear to have changed much since my younger days.

“Hiiiih! An army!?” “Hide!”

The farmers doing fieldwork panic and run into the nearby woods.

“Don't be alarmed! We are the army of the Count Hardlett, the one who rules this land! We will not harm the citizens.”

Myla and Irijina shout loudly to settle the farmers down, while about 10 horses come running from the city after they heard their voices.

“The feudal lord!? I received notice that you will be coming right before summer...”

“Things have changed. We will take care of our own food. A welcome is not needed, so don't worry.”

“Haah...”

He doesn't look happy, and it seems like an endless amount of dust would come off if I pat him.

We are being guided to a comparatively extravagant mansion as opposed to the rather lonely-looking city. The first one to open their mouth was Adolph.

“Well, first thing is regarding the tax levied from the citizens.”

“The required amount of spring head tax has been prepared as instructed in the letter.”

“Right, but what I gathered from the people, there is actually an extra portion levied.”

“Th-that is for the fees for the highway and the cultivation of the farmland and also the construction fees!”

“Then, please inform me about the additional farmland and highway. I will confirm it immediately.”

Adolph ostentatiously takes out a thick stack of paper. When did he prepare something like this, with all the details of the region’s roads and farmlands recorded on those documents. He’ll know right away if there has been any new highways or farmlands constructed if he compares with his papers.

“Guh...”

Seeing as how he’s clamming up, it means he’s lying. He’ll probably lose a large majority of the interior decorations inside the mansion.

“The number of citizens entrusted to you is 2000, with around 5 silver per head, making the total tax 1000 silver short.”

“That was a mistake!! Count Hardlett, please have mercy!!”

The former Viscount of Treia... who is now a mere local governor, is looking to me with a pale face.

“Fumu, that’s enough with the numbers.”

I interrupt Adolph.

“I’m a virtuous person, so I’ll believe what you’re saying. It must be some sort of mistake.”

A broad smile appears on the temporary governor’s face.

“I’m sorry, it was a mistake on my part to appoint someone who can’t calculate like you as the governor. Looking at the current state of affairs, you will be relieved of your duties. From now on, you can live a peaceful life without having to think about numbers.”

The face of the governor once again turns pale.

“That is-! “

“Did you not hear the order? This mansion is given only to the governor. Promptly vacate the premises, I don’t care if you want to rent a house or plow the field or do as you like.”

Leopolt blocks the governor from clinging onto me and informs him coldly, then we leave. There are many places we have to go around to, so I want to finish things quickly and return to Rafen before Mel gives birth.

“Kuh... how dare he, that invader... our land...”

The temporary governor gives a sharp look at the two guard knights standing by the entrance. Those two have probably served from generation to generation, as they place their hands on their swords. I pause and stand in place before glaring back at them.

“I believe it’s better for you to stop now.”

I’m holding the Dual Crater in my hand. If they’re going to attack me, they will only get cut down.

“Uu...” “Kuh...”

They must know about the rumors surrounding me. The knights stop just before they grip the handle of their swords.

The former governor did not say a word, but his eyes are desperately pleading the knights. He probably intended to feign innocence like he usually does when his knights kill someone.

Knights are tough men, so they won’t just sacrifice themselves for a fool who can’t read the atmosphere. I give a signal to Leopolt.

“A new governor will come soon. Experienced soldiers will need to be appointed as that person’s guards as well. If their loyalty is proven, a suitable amount of remuneration will be promised.”

At the same time Leopolt spoke, the knights returned to stand at attention. They have families they must support as well. If they can guarantee their own lifestyles, why

would the jump head-first into a disadvantageous fight.

I turn my back to the governor, who hangs his head, and leave the mansion.

“Won’t they revolt?”

“Unlikely. They clearly understand just by looking at our forces they’ll get massacred if they revolt, and after indicating a path for the knights and soldiers to be appointed, the only ones who will be making a fuss are the governor and his family. This will also suppress any others.”

Leopolt answers Celia’s query.

“Then I will go and announce to the citizens about the substitution of the governor and the order to reduce head tax.”

Even if the former feudal lord makes a fuss, if the knights or citizens don’t follow him, it will be nothing more than a child’s tantrum. Ignoring the benefits, he doesn’t even appear to be a person who you would want to obey. I’m moving on to the next place without worrying about what will happen with him.

“Um, is it true that the tax is getting lighter?”

“Is the offering to the governor-sama not necessary?”

In just a single day, the rumors have spread throughout the city and to the surrounding villages, and as we march the next day, rather than running away, the citizens approach the soldiers. But the privates won’t know even if you ask them.

“It’s true. Starting from next year, the tax will be lighter by 5 silver. Things like passing fees or offerings are absolutely unnecessary.”

I’ll answer on behalf of the soldier, who is making a confused face.

“Ooh... our lives will become much easier.”

“We were prepared to offer girls to the previous governor at any time...”

He went as far as requesting girls as well? If I knew that, I would have chased him out more harshly.

As I enjoy how the atmosphere changes to that of a welcome reception, a single young girl jogs to catch up to the large Schwartz, then hands me a flower. Fumu, she's a beauty.

"Thanks. I appreciate it."

The girl smiles brightly. She seems like a cheerful and lively kid.

"Sorry, but how old are you?"

"I'll be 17 this year! The new feudal lord-sama is quite the manly person!"

Alright, I can do it.

"All units, take a short break."

"...We've only been walking for about an hour though."

"Let's take lunch earlier than usual. Our legs will work better if our stomachs are full."

I evade Celia's persistent gazes and give a sidelong glance to the soldiers who are making skeptical faces and asking 'already' before taking the girl's hand. Let's talk in the bush over there.



After an hour, I cover the naked, drooling girl with clothes and kiss her. I ended up taking her virginity, but if I'll be in trouble if I don't go now.

"Feudal lord-sama... so wonderful... don't leavee..."

"You were great too. When I have the chance, I'll embrace you again, so become a good woman."

"I will... I'll become a good woman for the feudal lord-sama's sake..."

I gently envelope the wavering extended arm of the girl before sucking strongly on the nape of her neck. I'll at least leave my mark on her. Ah, I forgot to use the contraceptive. She's 17 though, so she should be able to bear children normally, which is fine I guess.

““How was the virgin?””

Celia seems to have told Myla. Two piercing gazes are directed at me in front of the bush.

“It was tight. She was clenching real hard on me.”

“Stealing someone’s virginity so casually is something only a lowlife would do!”

Myla is so uptight.

“She was happy, so it should be fine, right?”

“Uu... of course any woman would moan if Aegir-sama is with them!”

I pat Celia’s head as she said something so pleasing. I was thinking of messing up her hair, but she’s tied it up, perhaps because we’re in the middle of marching. I’ll mess it up real bad tonight in bed though.

“Hardlett-dono! Pet me too! ! ”

Irijina, who has finished eating easily more than two portions of lunch, brings her head close to me. You’re big, so crouch down a little more.

“Chief, could I have some affection as well?”

Alright, alright, I’ll pat Luna too.

“ ... ”

Myla silently draws her head close to me. She’s a surprisingly cute woman.



Several days pass after that as we go around to check the situation of the territory where a former feudal lord is acting as the governor for the city and villages. Many of the places we stop at are ruled in a similar manner where the governors act the same when they were feudal lords, taking more tax than I requested for and keeping it for

themselves, and wielding their authority as they please.

50% of them were instantly replaced due to their tax evasion, embezzlement and high-handedness towards the citizens – in other words, they're completely out of the question as governors. 30% of them had difficulty being loyal, and although no evidence of injustice was found, they were the type to move in the wrong direction if they saw an opening, thus a reason was given to have them replaced. Only 20% of the governors were allowed to continue their duties.

"It will be hard to choose people to replace so many governors."

"At least we have somewhat of a goal... but there might not be enough people."

Having to replace 80% is outside our expectations. Adolph holds his head in frustration.

Governors will be enacting their rule over distant lands and have some form of independence, so they must be somewhat skilled in domestic affairs and maintenance of public order. Rafen is actually being ruled over by Adolph alone, so it isn't an easy task to pick out a large number of promising personnel.

"I'll leave it to you."

I'll hand over the additional personnel selection to Adolph.

"If I collapse, all my work will go to Hardlett-sama, you know?"

Let's help think a little then.



It happened on the way to our next destination as we pass a mid-sized village.

"Ooh! An army! The feudal lord has led them here!!"

"Hurray! Now our daughters can be saved!!"

The farmers seem to be making a fuss over something. It's rare for them not to be afraid at the sudden appearance of an army, so let's hear them out. I call out to a smelly-looking middle-aged man, who is raising both arms in joy.

“I don’t know what’s going on. Explain yourselves.”

The men instantly slump their shoulders.

“S-so it’s not as we thought...”

“As expected, there’s no way the feudal lord would listen to us.”

“I’ll decide right now whether to listen or not, so tell me.”

According to the men’s story, a large group of bandits settled in the nearby forest amongst the confusion after the war.

They would steal crops and women and the men, feeling perplexed, have asked the governor for help countless times. After their crying and pleading, eventually a subjugation unit of about 20 men were dispatched, but the gang of bandits had double the forces, causing the subjugation squad to be driven off instead.

The governor put the blame of loss on the villagers and even increased the tax, so the farmers gave up trying to appeal to the governor, cornered into leaving the land or joining up with the bandits.

“Fumu, fumu.”

Adolph, who is beside me, listens on as he makes note of what is being said. That memo will probably be fatally damaging to the governor.

“If 20 soldiers were wiped out, that means there are 40 or 50 of them.”

The governor’s soldiers are inadequate as well, so twice the number of bandits is more than enough to defeat them. Since those bandits are attacking villages around this area, there can’t be more than 100 of them.

“The troops will feel bored if we just march too. Why don’t I let them see a little blood.”

50 bandits won’t put up much of a fight. It’ll be something like recreation for the army. That’s right, I’m just checking things out.

“Have there been any casualties suffered as a result of the bandits’ attacks... in

particular, those of women?"

"Yes... when Rugg's daughter resisted as she was being raped, she got stabbed in the stomach with a sword..."

"My cousin's daughter also got strangled, dammit!"

Alright, I understand very well.

"Inform the entire army. This is an exercise of sorts, but you'll die if you get cut, so stay alert."

I continue further.

"They aren't soldiers, but pests, so don't show them any mercy. Be careful not to kill the people they abducted while you exterminate the pests. There won't be any surrendering, since insects don't put up white flags."

""""Yessir!""""

Everyone scatters off simultaneously, while Celia comes up to me holding a spear and making an incredible expression. It's admirable of her, but it'll tear her muscles, so I'll do it myself.



-Third Person POV-

Bandits Hideout

"Uuu!"

"Noo..."

A dirty man, covered in grime has a woman's ass saddled on him as he groans. The man rocks his hips to the pleasure of climax as the woman continues to cry out. Similarly, there are men who are fucking other women around him and other men who are laughing heartily while drinking alcohol.

"Aah, that was good. Hey, don't cry and make some food! If you stay idle, I'm gonna fuck that vacant asshole of yours too!"

“Uuuuuu...”

When the girl puts on her tattered clothes and stands up, the door opens.

“Boss! Enemy attack!!”

Everyone becomes uneasy, cursing as they abandon their women and drinks to grab their weapons.

“Keh, so the feudal lord’s soldiers came again?!”

“The feudal lord is pretty much Goldonia’s dog, same as the governor. We’ll turn the tables on them this time as well, and take their equipment.”

“We made some nice cash last time after all!”

The bandits roar with laughter as they start preparing for battle.

The bandits knew about how the feudal lord lost power when his army got disassembled during the chaos after the war. Even if they came, their army would consist of at most 20 or 30 soldiers with an inferior leader and an inferior level of skill. There is no reason for the soldiers hired by the feudal lord in the city to risk their lives leaving that city to go around from village to village and they will run away if they face even a little bit of a disadvantage because there is no money in it.

“Wait! This time... it’s different...”

The lookout collapses on the spot after saying that. But the excited bandits did not notice the arrow piercing his back. Not having a force to subjugate them, the group of evildoers grew to about 50 strong and their numbers boosted their confidence.

“Alright, you guys! We’ll send these soldiers of the governor flying and attack a village to steal some women as revenge!”

“UOoooh—!!”

Their morale is raised as well, as they raise their swords and axes while shouting in a barbaric fashion, and putting their rusted iron equipment on before rushing out.

“Uoooooooooh—!!”

They exit their hidden base and rush out of the small forest.

“Uoooooh!”

What unveiled in front of their eyes was not the governor’s soldiers wearing crude leather armor, but a row of cavalry and chainmail-equipped infantry.

“Uoooh...?”

There were no less than a thousand of them. As soon as the bandits appeared in their sight, a command was given and the charge began.

“Ugyyaaaah!!”

“Runnnnnn!!”

Before the bandits could run into the forest, the spear cavalry pursued them and skewered them from behind one after the other. There are some escaping bandits who abandoned their weapons and knelt down in surrender, but they were either mercilessly stabbed to death or trampled beneath the horses’ hooves.

The ones who somehow managed to reach the forest were shot in the head relentlessly by a rain of arrows. It was just a single volley, yet 1200 arrowheads continuously poured down towards the bandits, taking most if not all of their lives.

“N-no way... what’s with the number of forces?”

“That pitch black flag looks familiar! It’s the war demon Hardlett’s army!!”

“You’re kidding, he personally led an army just to come crush us?!”

There’s no longer any choice but to run. After their numbers were reduced to but a few, they turn around to find that the cavalry have already entered the forest. It’s not that thick of a forest, so the cavalry will catch up immediately.

“We can’t shake them! A woman... if I can take a woman as a hostage.”

“Boss, you think that kind of guy will listen to you?!”

“I don’t know, but there’s no other way...”

The surrounding voices stop abruptly and when the leader turns around, the two followers escaping with him lost their heads.

“So it’s safe to say you’re the boss, right?”

A man riding a horse large enough that one needs to look up to see him is pointing a large bloodstained spear at the leader.

“H-help me...”

The leader reflexively abandons his weapon and begs for his life.

“Where are the people you abducted?”

“O-over there. Save me...”

The man glances over in the direction of the place which was pointed at and moves the spearhead away.

As soon as the leader sighed, the shaft of the spear spun around and hit him in the chest, causing his supposedly muscular and heavy body to fly up and dance in the air.



-Aegir POV-

“Aegir-sama! Geez, didn’t I tell you not to gallop ahead by yourself?!”

The furious Celia comes chasing after me, with the pursuing escort unit trailing not far behind. It can’t be helped, since Schwartz’s leg speed is much faster than a normal horse. Also, there was only three of them remaining.

“Hm? Where did that boss-looking guy go?”

I was close to him and didn’t want to get bathed in blood so I hit him with the handle of my spear, but he hasn’t dropped down yet.

“Is it that?”

The man from earlier has fallen where Celia pointed to and is screaming loudly while struggling.

“No wonder he didn’t fall down.”

The man was flung up in the air and landed on the branch of a tree about three meters high. The branch pierced through his stomach, which didn’t kill him instantly, but it’s not something he can recover from.

“Well, it should be fine if we don’t let him down. Let’s go to his hideout instead.”

“Please stay by my side this time!”

Celia is staying in front of me. She probably intends to protect me. How cute.

“No way... help?” “Are we saved!?”

When I kick the door down and enter the hideout, the women all seem dumbfounded at first, but instantly come running altogether. There are five of them, and one is even a young child.

The girls come crying against my chest. I try to touch their ass, but they don’t seem aroused or seem to notice at all. I try touching their genitals next, but Celia stops me – how unfortunate.

There are other males here, who were brought here as slaves, and are moved to tears.

“This one seems to be with the bandits.”

The escort unit investigating the back of the hideout drags a man out.

“I-I was forced to come along with them!! I was told to watch over them and to kill them if they tried to run...”

I shift my gaze to the girls.

“That’s wrong! He’s part of the bandits and he actually raped me yesterday!”

“This woman, she’s spouting random words!”

Umu, let’s believe the woman.

“Those guys left their spears here too.”

“Yes, because they are of poor quality, they aren’t something we would confiscate.”

“Let’s skewer this guy with a few of those spears and leave him at the entrance.”

Perhaps some members of the bandits who are not present will come back here later. It will serve as a nice example.

I ignore the man’s screams and leave the area. Well, I should move on, this took way too long.

Ooh, the leader is still stuck on that branch and struggling. He reaps what he sows, I’ll let the crows peck at him.

“You girls come with me as well, I’ll send you to your hometown.”

I tell them while fondling the ass of a woman who looks around 30 years old.

“Ah,... um, did you want me?”

“Of course I want you. This large ass is attractive.”

“How about me!?” “And my body?”

“Everyone is attractive. You are all good women, wasted on bandits like those men.”

I get everyone together and hug them all at once.

“I’m happy...” “How lovely...” “How manly, this arm is the one that saved us.”

I hug four girls together in the carriage and entangle my tongue with theirs.

“Are you going to sleep with Koron too?”

As expected, there is one young girl who I can’t fuck yet.

“I got raped by the bandits too.”

“Don’t put me together with those tiny dicks.”

After kissing the other four girls, I show them my already erect cock.

“Amazing... the bandits don’t even compare... at least let Koron lick it?”

I guess that much is fine.

“Is Hardlett-sama around?”

“He’s in the middle of impregnating some girls!!”

I hear Adolph and Celia’s voices. Celia’s voice is harsh. This is the comforting of girls who were treated roughly, and not just me wanting to pour my seed in them.

“Ahn, don’t look away.”

“Sorry. How is this?”

“Aaah!! It’s so thick!!”

“Even though it should have been roughed up quite a bit by the bandits...”

“The feudal lord-sama’s thing feels so tight and painful.”

Aah, as I thought, women are nice.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: 2600

Bow Cavalry: 1000, Infantry: 600, Archers: 200, Spear Cavalry: 200, Escort: 100,
Standby in Rafen: 500

Assets: 14700 gold (Army Expense -1000) (Labor -300) (Confiscation of Unjustly
Acquired Assets +1500, with a portion returned to the people)

Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed
Sword

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu
(lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover),
Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine
(lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in
the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby
(Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph
(domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz
(horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 111, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 129

The Sigh of a Great General

-Aegir POV-

After eradicating the worthless group of bandits, our patrol to send the girls back to their villages continues. While the family of the girls are delighted of their fortunate rescue, they're worried about the bodies and hearts of the girls who were raped continuously. However, the girls did not seem depressed and desperately waved their hands at me when we parted.

Some of the girls didn't mind being sex slaves if it meant they could come with me, but I told them that they probably couldn't make any rational decisions right after escaping from a crisis, so I returned them to their family.

All the girls, excluding the still-developing girl, got a stomach full of my seed without the use of contraception. They told me they would take care of the baby if they got pregnant, so I didn't hesitate to shoot it inside them. The bandits also did the same, so the girls hoped my seed would drive out the bandits' semen.



And so we take the soldiers and start marching once again.

"Where was the next place again?"

I'm getting tired of repeating the same things again and again. Judging by the sound of Adolph's voice, he doesn't seem to have much drive either.

"It's the city of Zan Dora. It is southeast from the Erg Forest and about due south from Rafen, where suitable land for farming spreads around the city and many farm villages dotting the surrounding land. The city is the central city of the area, so it has a relatively larger population, and although it may be restricted to only the nearby areas, their roads and bridges are properly maintained too."

Fumu, so this is basically the core city of the countryside.

“According to the governor however, he has not finished gathering the head tax. He is delaying for some reason.”

“I guess it isn’t surprising at this point.”

“He’s a former Count of the Kingdom of Treia. He might have an unnecessary amount of pride after all.”

“If necessary, let’s suppress him with force.”

Leopolt cuts in. If they resist, there’s no reason to show any mercy.

“A fight?!!”

Irijina swings her spear as if waiting impatiently. It seems she felt bored fighting against bandits.

“I’ll at least listen to what he has to say.”

It won’t be too late to kill them after that.

When we entered the city of Zan Dora, what drew my attention was the group of armed soldiers. They are not particularly impeding us, but the several hundred soldiers gathered are too many to be just guards.

“Irijina, stay alert.”

“Yeah! If they come at us, they’ll be skewered!”

Even with that said, they shouldn’t be able to compete with the army I brought using the amount of soldiers and equipment they currently have. They may have been preparing for a revolt but I may have come earlier than expected.

“It doesn’t look like we can talk about domestic affairs like this...”

Adolph spreads his hands and sighs. If indeed they are suspected to be planning a rebellion, they will be judged without any arguments. There will be no need for Adolph

to contribute.

We step into the former feudal lord's mansion with that determination in mind, but the reaction we got was different than what we imagined.

"Why if it isn't the feudal lord, what an early arrival..."

"Having come too soon, are your preparations for our welcoming not done in time?"

Myla sarcastically asks while looking at the gathered soldiers. I get my spear ready in anticipation of sending heads flying.

"No, there are various problems, however if I have a little time, then I can resolve this myself..."

Something is strange. This atmosphere doesn't appear to be one where he's trying to cover his screw up in preparing for a revolt.

I stop Celia and Irijina, who are preparing to attack, and ask him what's wrong.

"Be honest, what's wrong?"

The governor sweats profusely and speaks inarticulately.

"This is just something limited! It is a small-scale issue and will eventually be resolved by my own power..."

With a slam, I place my legs on the table.

"Just answer the question of what's wrong!"

The governor hangs his head and starts speaking softly. What he said can be summarized as follows:

A small-scale rebellion of farmers broke out within the territory.

In the early stages, soldiers were gathered, but were defeated when they went to suppress the revolt.

The rebellion army distanced themselves from his reign by setting up camp in a natural stronghold – a hill surrounded by a forest – and established their own system of government.

The farmers in the vicinity heard of the rumors and the forces they are accumulating are increasing in size.

He drafted soldiers to form a suppression unit of several hundred people, but were repelled countless times.

So that's how it is. The soldiers are part of the suppression force and the reason he can't pay the head tax is due to the war expenses piling up. He must have been struggling desperately to settle this before I came.

"Not only to go against the people, but to fight and lose... this incompetent-!"

Myla is furious. As a feudal lord and noble, having the citizens rebel is something shameful and even more absurd is losing to an army of farmers. The failure of the governor will naturally also become the failure of the feudal lord so that's why she's angry. But nothing will happen even if we blame this guy now.

"We will deal with that later. Do you know how many there are?"

"I've been told the farmers that joined together have reached the thousands... but there are women and children mixed with that number so the amount of people who can actually fight may be less than that..."

He doesn't really seem to know.

"Leopolt."

"A scout has already been sent, and we should be able to grasp the general situation within a few days."

The place where the rebel army has set up their base isn't too far from here. It won't take much time for light cavalry to run over there.

"This matter seems to surpass your own capabilities. Entrust your soldiers to me and wait in your own room for further instructions."

If there is no revolt, there will be no need to judge. But I intend to take away his position as the governor of course.

According to the report of the scout who returned the next day, the number of rebelling farmers is around 3000, living their own lives under their own unique system of government. However there are many women, children and elderly, and they only have around 1000 capable fighters.

“This is a dangerous omen.”

Adolph, who fundamentally stays out of talks regarding military issues, cuts in with a grave expression on his face.

“If they’re only causing a ruckus with weapons, we can persuade them with a reduction of tax or an exemption of crime, but we can’t ignore it when they’re running their own government. They will be lining up two forms of power.”

His face is grim.

“Unfortunately, I can’t overlook it. Even if it means a large number of citizens have to die, we have to suppress this with force.”

It’s an unusually uncompromising opinion from him, which shows how serious the problem is. Leopolt reports subsequently.

“Our target is the natural stronghold, but our horses can pass through the woods and the hill isn’t a steep cliff either. Their main defensive structures are simple too.”

That means it is possible to fight a field battle and attack them as usual. They did put up a fight when they resisted against the governor, so we can bring a few siege weapons with the assumption they’ll hole up in the city and residences, but we probably won’t be able to conduct a full-scale castle siege.

“Alright, then let’s depar-...”

“Hardlett-sama has plenty of things he has to do here!”

“The enemy is really just a mish-mash of 1000 farmers-turned-soldiers. I can handle it myself.”

“...Muu”

In the end, Leopolt was left in charge of suppressing the rebellion, while Adolph and I remain in Zan Dora. Even though, I’ve wanted to go wild for so long now.

“We need to crush their reign. However we still need to be tolerant with the citizens after it’s settled...”

Adolph is insistently repeating himself to Leopolt, who’s heading towards the suppression, but Leopolt doesn’t answer. He seems like the type of person who can calmly massacre even women and children. Let’s provide some insurance.

“Myla, follow Leopolt and keep watch over him. You won’t have command over him, so just watch.”

“Yessir!”

Logically, she would be Leopolt’s superior since she has peerage, but I stress that she will only be acting as a spectator. Being a wise girl, she won’t interfere with Leopolt’s command. Having two people simultaneously lead is the main reason which led to her defeat and ultimately her virginity being taken after all.

She is still an exemplary woman though, so she would make a fuss if there is any unnecessary slaughter after the battle is over. It isn’t like Leopolt would insist on being thorough to that extent.

“ ... ”

Leopolt turns his back, though it appears the tiniest traces of a wry smile appears on his face. There shouldn’t be any problems if I leave it to him.

“But it was the right decision to patrol. Problems keep popping up here and there.”

“Do you understand my hardships now? If I was not here, Rafen and all your territory will become like this too.”

Adolph, who wouldn’t even have a role if there wasn’t a large-scale rebellion, is calmly drinking tea beside me. He might doubt me even if I say it, but I have to admit what

he's saying is right. At the very least, the entire region starting from Rafen is extremely stable and rebellion is the last thing you would think could happen. There might be some soldiers injured due to the sudden appearance of an orc or it would just be small, detailed reports about the smallest things.

"As a reward, why don't you choose a nicely dressed lady when we get back?"

"No thanks. Unlike Hardlett-sama, I don't want a garden of flowers. Just a single wife is enough for me."

Oh really, how boring.

Unlike the galloping scouts, the march of close to 2000 soldiers takes much time. In the meantime, I'll just be talking to Adolph, like we always do back in my territory.



A Few Days Later

"The feudal lord, no, the governor will be dismissed?"

"Will we also be dismissed? My little brother is still young so it will get hard..."

"Hahaha, the governor will be fired but you will continue doing your work as usual since a replacement will come eventually."

I gently inform the two maids who are looking at me with a worried expression on their faces. Their faces slightly become more cheerful as soon as I tell them. No matter the city, the servants of an influential person gets more favourable wages than any other occupation. On the other hand, there's the risk of getting their bodies stolen.

"If you feel relieved now, hurry and lower your hips."

I'm laying sideways on the sofa while one of the maids has gotten on top and remains still with my cock touching the entrance of her vagina.

"Okay, but... it's so big and scary."

"You're wet enough. It'll be fine."

Unable to wait patiently any longer, I thrust my hips up and grab her waist, slowly pulling her down.

“Aaaahh, it’s going in... it hurts!”

My cock gradually penetrates her. The maid is still wearing her apron-dress and only taken off her underwear. The skirt is covering the part we’re connected, but that’s arousing in its own way.

“Is it really that amazing?”

The other maid is licking the nape of my neck while holding onto the hand of the trembling maid.

“Yeah, it’s not only thick, but it’s rugged and rubbing against my insides!”

“It doesn’t hurt?”

“It’s big so it feels a little painful, but... the feudal lord-sama is so skilled, aahn! It feels good.”

I rub the ass and suck the breasts of the maid who said such pleasing things. She quickly climaxes and collapses.

“Uwah... it didn’t even take 10 minutes to climax...”

I pull my meat rod out and thrust it in front of the other surprised person.

“I’ll make you like that soon too.”

“You’re used to this, aren’t you? Even the head maid yesterday...”

Aah, yesterday I also took a maid around 30 years old to an empty room and ate her. She resisted at first, but after caressing her, she started swinging her hips on her own repeatedly. She was quite the lewd woman. Was this girl peeking?

“The head maid is a married woman, you know? She has a husband and three kids in this city... But today I also saw her looking at the feudal lord-sama with a blushing

face.”

I didn’t know that, but I also have a bunch of wives and kids. I want to believe we’re even since the both of us had fun.

I lick the maid’s ass and vagina all over, then grab her waist, inserting myself into her hole from behind.

“Aah! I’m also going to become a prisoner of this thick tool!!”

“Savour this feeling.”

This girl must be experienced, since her hole has plenty of room to stretch. I’ll enjoy my ejaculation with her.

I continue tasting the girl for a while, and as soon as I ejaculate deep inside her, the door swings open and Celia rushes through.

“Aegir-sama!”

“I’m cumming right now, so wait a bit... Uu! Ooohh...”

“This is no time to plant your seed in her! There’s an express message from Leopolt in the subjugation unit!”

Hearing the report 10 minutes later won’t make that big of a difference. Aah... still cumming. Oh crap, I forgot the contraception again... Celia and the others use it without saying anything to I just forget about it.

“The report is about how the subjugation squad confronted the rebel army!! There are many casualties, so they’re retreating in order to reorganize themselves!!”

“What?”

I unconsciously thrust my hips up, causing my ejaculating penis to enter her womb. The report isn’t something done in front of a servant, but Celia should also be agitated. It’s fortunate the two maids are already fainted.

“Are they temporarily halting their attack and re-establishing their position?”

“That’s not it! They’re retreating and coming back to this city! They’re running... it’s a defeat!”

For a second, I don’t believe what Celia is saying.

“Leopolt lost to a small army of farmers...?”

If that’s true, this isn’t the time to be fucking a woman. There is a mountain load of things to be done.

“Celia, come with me.”

I forcefully pull my dick out and leave the two women on the bed.

“Yessir!”

First of all, we have to prepare ourselves for the retreating army and understand exactly what happened.



-Third Person POV-

Peasant Army, Base, Center

“Those guys are completely retreating!! Victory... it’s our victory!!”

“We rebelled the war god Hardlett’s army...!?”

“We did it... We did itttt!!”

Cheers resound within the village. Amongst the men shouting in victory, a single man heaves a large sigh in contrast with the surrounding atmosphere.

“Haah... that was tough. As expected, they’re strong, the soldiers are incredibly strong. Not to mention their leadership is excellent.”

“Hey, hey, what are you doing acting like that? The reality is, you won and they lost.”

The other men call out to him as if blaming him, but the man’s expression didn’t seem

bothered by it. This kind of interaction is commonplace.

“But there were a considerable amount of sacrifices this time as well. In the first place, I was against the revolt. Yet, you guys ignored that fact, so there’s pretty much nothing I could do.”

“Don’t complain at this point in time. It’s true that we suffered many casualties, but those guys should have suffered several times more than us! We are invincible as long as you’re here!”

The man being praised by the other muscular men and getting slapped on the back is one head shorter than everybody else, has a scrawny physique, and is far from looking like a strong warrior. Moreover, everytime he opens his mouth, nothing but complaints and a cowardly attitude comes out.

“Besides, I never wanted to be the leader in the first place. I would prefer staying in the corner, reading a book while drinking tea and maybe chiming in occasionally... this is the worst role, since there is so much to do and when we lose, I’ll be the first one to be hung.”

Even complaining has a limit, but since he habitually does so, those around him don’t seem to mind much.

“Haah... those units who can shoot arrows from their horses are particularly incredible. I thought we were going to lose for sure.”

“You say that, even though you thoroughly routed them... be more confident in yourself, since you sent away Hardlett’s army said to be the strongest in Goldonia. I have never met someone more capable than you.”

His expression remains sullen despite the highest praise.

“That’s right, since we crushed Count Hardlett’s image, he will come again for sure. I won’t do any bad things, so I wonder if they’ll leave me alone... impossible, right? Ah, I can’t do alcohol, so I’d like tea instead.”

“As usual, you’re such a lightweight... in times like this, you should drink, Tristan.”

“You already know how if I drink a cupful of alcohol, I’ll be sleeping for two days. This

place is too noisy, so I'll be going outside to read a book."

Tristan leaves the hustle and bustle and climbs up a watch tower by himself, then lays down. He lies on his back with a book in one hand and a chipped ceramic cup in the other.

"Haaah-... why did things become like this?"

His large sigh melts away into the glow of the sunset.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: 2050

Bow Cavalry: 800, Infantry: 300, Archers: 200, Spear Cavalry: 150, Escort: 100,
Standby in Rafen: 500

Assets: 14500 gold (Labor -200) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed
Sword

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu
(lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover),
Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine
(lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in
the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby
(Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph
(domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz
(horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 114, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 130

A Wild Beast Charges

-Third Person/Leopolt POV-

Just the other day

“The full encirclement of the enemy base, completed.”

Under the command of Leopolt, who was entrusted with full authority, the subjugation unit successfully surrounded the rebel army, who are holed up on top of the hill. Because of the lack of troops, it wasn't a terribly strong encirclement, but the thought was even if the rebels were to concentrate their forces and try to break through, they should quickly be destroyed from the persistent pursuit of the bow cavalry.

“Archer squad, smoke them out.”

Leopolt delivers the order and the well-trained unit immediately answers.

“Two consecutive volleys, fire!”

The enemy base is located on a large hill, surrounded on all sides by trees. No matter how you look at it, the only place for soldiers to hide would be in the woods.

“Confirm after the two consecutive volleys. If people are clamoring, fire an additional two volleys, if there is no response, fire at a different point.”

Each archer fires their arrows one after the other into the woods.

“Gyaa!” “Uwah!”

According to plan, the arrows are concentrated on the areas where the shouts erupted, disrupting the enemy's ambush and revealing their formation.

“It appears the gathered soldiers have hidden themselves beside us.”

Myla, who is acting as a spectator, comments about the situation. She wasn't given any authority, but she's free to say what she wants.

"Infantry squad, attack the enemy from the front, if you face a powerful counterattack, retreat gradually while engaging them."

Leopolt gives another order, and the arrows stop flying to let the infantry advance forward.

"Scouting their strength? Well, that's quite reasonable."

"According to the scouts, even if they have a lot of soldiers, there are only a little over 1000, so we can continue in this manner if things go well."

400 infantry advance forward. Soon after they step into the woods, intense sounds of battle can be heard.

"It doesn't appear they have schemed anything and just deployed their defense forces at the shortest distance."

In no time, the 400 infantry retreat and exit out of the woods. It feels as if they are being pushed back, but neither Leopolt nor Myla nor any of the commanders are distressed. Everything is going as initially expected.

A strong position or a superior force is necessary for an army of crudely equipped farmers to repel a trained legitimate army. There does not appear to be much defensive equipment within the woods, so there must have been at least double or 800 units in the front. This would be the majority of the predicted enemy forces – in other words, they would be vulnerable everywhere besides the front.

"Spear cavalry, circle around to the back and charge into their base."

In the blink of an eye, 200 spear cavalry gallop off towards the enemy base. The revolt will be over if their village – the thing in which they should be protecting and are supporting their hearts – burns down. No matter how much of their fighting force remains, they shouldn't be able to put up a resistance after that.

Everyone was certain of their victory, but flames did not rise from the hill. What came

flying in its place was a report of a struggle.

“Encountered the main force of the enemy behind the hill! The enemy numbers are close to 1000, we’re at an overwhelming disadvantage!”

“I understand. Permission to retreat granted.”

Leopolt calmly gives out orders and the light cavalry gallops back to headquarters. There has been a considerable amount of casualties, but that wasn’t the important part.

“1000 in the rear?”

Myla lets out a groan.

“They moved... No, that’s too quick and too precise. Which means they had that amount of forces there from the start.”

Leopolt has a sour look on his face. In any case, the enemy has the expected double in troops and the situation has instantly gotten worse.

Even so, the objective has been sufficiently completed. Even if the enemy has twice the number of soldiers, the difference between farmers and warriors is huge, and the difference in equipment should be enough to overwhelm them as well.

“If the enemy has a large force, it is pointless to split up our troops. Half of the bow cavalry with the infantry and spear cavalry concentrate attacks to the front, while the archers and the other half of the bow cavalry support them.”

A forced breakthrough by concentrating troops in one point may result in a high death toll, but it is the quickest method to settle things. Accompanying the frontal attack is Irijina, who is leading the army directly and barking orders.

“Full power volley! Charge!!”

As if the previous volleys were fooling around, arrows poured down furiously, and the charge begins directly after orders are shouted. The soldiers jump into the woods, but there was no sound when you would normally expect the fierce sounds of battle to echo.

“What happened?”

“Report! There are no signs of people in the front of the woods! Besides a simple camp, there is nothing there!”

As expected, the expressions of everyone in the area change.

“They moved? But this quickly... in that case, the ones we saw in the rear were always...”

Their movements were being read completely.

“All units, fall back.”

But, it was too late.

“It’s an ambush! The attacking squad is being surrounded on both sides, enemy numbers unknown!! They’re attacking!”

“Wha-?! An ambush!? They knew where we were going to attack?!”

Myla is getting flustered.

Leopolt’s method of attack was the most optimal. That’s why those on the same level can predict one step ahead.

“Leopolt-dono! At this rate-!!”

Leopolt calmly collects his thoughts. A flank attack within the hard-to-move woods closes the gap between the armies’ skill and equipment considerably. If left alone, there will be many casualties. Even if the army is divided to oppose the enemy on both sides, it will be difficult to move around in the woods, and more importantly the number of enemies is unknown. Backup from an outside squad is needed.

“Bow cavalry, backup the attacking unit that charged into the woods, and break the encirclement to rescue them if they are surrounded.”

The other half of the bow cavalry were left behind to support the attacking army with their bows, but they turned out to be an effective reserve army. If the enemy army is

counting on their mobility to defend the front and rear, they have the expected 1000 troops. 500 bow cavalry charging in should be sufficient to turn things around.

“It’s an emergency. Since I’m not part of the command, I will go as well.”

Myla jumps on a horse and follows the bow cavalry in their charge forward. With this, there is a possibility to turn the tables, or at the very least they could re-establish their position and save the attacking squad before any major damage is done.

Everyone believed that would happen.

“Report! Defensive encampments in front! Anti-cavalry structures are behind the attacking squad! We can’t breakthrough!!”

“What!?”

There is no way defensive structures could be in the spot where the attacking army already passed through. If they are there, it means...

“So it means they have predicted this much as well.”

Several soldiers lay hidden in holes beforehand and stayed still until the last moment. Then, when the concentrated forces pass too far from the front, they jump out to pull fences and the like across the opening, to rebuild their defenses. They probably prepared easy-to-rebuild structures from the start.

Those makeshift structures won’t hold out for long and the 500 bow cavalry will probably break through eventually. But in that time, the possibility of the attacking squad suffering major casualties is quite high.

“...”

A crunching sound of clenching teeth can be heard, causing the nearby soldiers to look around, not even considering it would ever come from the expressionless Leopolt.

“Bowman, launch the retreat signal.”

“Eh?”

“Quickly.”

“Yessir!!”

Flaming arrows are covered in dyed cloth, with each color of cloth representing a different message to the entire army. The arrow the Bowman fired up in the sky is the first he’s ever fired – the signal for the entire army to retreat.

“...”

While instructing the remaining archers to prevent the enemy from pursuing, Leopolt spits something out of his mouth. It wasn’t saliva, but a fragment of the tooth he chipped.



-Aegir POV-

Present Time, City of Zan Dora

“I see, so your movements were being read from the beginning.”

I hear the story from the subjugation squad after they withdrew back into the city.

“Yes, the enemy soldiers are certainly not highly skilled. Their troops are also not largely different from the initially predicted 1000. That amount of soldiers cannot move so efficiently just by adapting to the situation. I believe they decided how to move beforehand.”

Unlike Myla and Irijina who are totally disheartened, Leopolt’s expression doesn’t look apologetic nor frustrated. But this is easier to deal with. Apologizing endlessly will solve nothing, since the important part is what follows.

“In any case, the enemy is quite formidable.”

“To be precise, it is the enemy commander. After all, our army’s skill and equipment are superior to theirs.”

Irijina uncharacteristically hangs her head and has a pathetic look on her face as

Leopolt points out that fact. In other words, just the quality of the commander was enough to turn the situation around. But Leopolt, who should feel the most humiliated, remains unperturbed.

“They use the terrain well. Because of my ineptitude, the army has suffered a considerable loss too, so it will be difficult to crush them in our present condition.”

“I was thinking of going the next time though.”

“Not to be insolent, but my leadership ability is above Lord Hardlett’s. Even if you head out, I don’t believe you would achieve a greater result than I have.”

“Wha-!? How impudent of you, saying whatever you want after coming back with your tail between your legs!!”

Celia’s face turns red as she shouts angrily. Well, it’s not something to get so upset over, besides, it was wrong to expect him to hold back in the first place. Moreover, what he said about leadership ability is the truth. If I was the one in command, things might have turned out more horribly.

“Regardless, we can’t just leave things as they are. If rumors of your defeat start circulating, public order may be disrupted.”

Adolph is probably more concerned about public order within the territory than the specific details of the rebel army.

“What is necessary to win?”

I don’t really need to ask, but I want to hear what Myla and Leopolt’s opinions are.

“A large number of troops. Their forces are limited to 1000 so we should be able to deal with them by surrounding them on all sides and attacking simultaneously.”

“If we gather the bow cavalry and Rafen’s citizens, we can get around 5000, which we can use to crush them.”

I’m sure that would be possible. But it would take time, and I probably won’t make it in time for the birth of Mel’s child.

“The problem is time.”

“That’s true. It is preferred to settle things as soon as possible in order to suppress the rumors from spreading.”

Adolph agrees with my opinion. On the other hand, Myla seems to be displeased about the civil official speaking out against her and puffs her cheeks. But because of her feeling of indebtedness after coming back defeated, she couldn’t talk back.

“Have the soldiers rest for the night. Everyone besides the wounded will sortie again.”

Everyone except Adolph has a complicated look on their faces. After fleeing from a lost battle, heading out again with an army fewer in number than before is not the smartest strategy.

“This is an order. Hurry and get ready.”

I don’t plan to listen to any objections. What a big deal – if they lose, they can bandage their tail and come back. We can lose countless times, yet resume our attack another time, whereas they only need to suffer defeat once before they’re finished. We have an overwhelming advantage from the start, so let’s just take it easy.

“Those who don’t have work, go to sleep, since thinking with those tired brains won’t produce any results anyways.”

After I say so, Leopolt unexpectedly stands up from his seat, tells something to the lower-ranked commanders and goes to his room. He really is a boring but interesting fellow.

“What’s with that guy?! The responsibility for being defeated belongs to him in the first place!”

I comfort the raging Celia. If he was going to blame himself, he would have willingly demoted himself or had someone else take his place. His own resignation is outside his job description. He is just doing his utmost, working hard not to let fatigue interfere with his plans.

“Besides, it takes quite the bit of force to shatter your own back tooth.”

“Huh?”

“It’s nothing. Celia is cute.”

“Waa! This isn’t the right time for that!”

I ruffle Celia’s hair into a mess before letting her leave the room. Unfortunately, I have to let her rest today, so I can’t fuck her.

“Uhm...”

“Aah, you are-”

Turning back to search for the origin of the voice, I see the married maid blushing at me. It appears she has been charmed by me after she had sex with me one time.

“If I could please ask for your affection... contraception is unnecessary. My husband has already slept with me yesterday, so please do the same with me as many times as you desire... it’s fine even I get pregnant.”

“What a cute woman, come to the bed.”

I embrace her shoulder as we enter the room. I need to replenish my energy right before a fight. Fucking a maid while she’s still dressed really fires me up.

“I’m cumming, here! Get pregnant!!”

“H-hot! There’s so much... dear, I’ve received some excellent seed... surely a healthy fourth child will-...”



Several Days Later, Near the Rebel Army Base

The soldiers have been reorganized and the army once again marches towards the destination. Despite the lower morale caused by the previous defeat, no one seems brave enough to complain, since I’m coming along this time. The morale of the bow cavalry in particular seems to have risen. As I thought, they’re useless without me.

“Is it here?... It certainly looks like a hard place to attack, but it’s not like I can’t bulldoze my way through.”

“Elaborate traps have been laid throughout the entire area inside the woods. Unfortunately, breaking through is more difficult than it looks.”

“Fumu, fumu.”

I see, the entire area, is it?

“Is the traps something like pitfalls?”

“It isn’t something restricted to that, but things like ropes tied from tree to tree, fences and structures with overturned wooden stakes...”

Irijina, who directly engaged in close combat, makes a sour face.

“In other words, they can deploy it at any time from anywhere.”

“That is the case if they predict your movements.”

Fumu, fumu, then the answer is simple. But I’ll do a final check.

“Leopolt, what do you think is the most optimal move with this army?”

“...divide the army into two equal parts, attacking with soldiers on the right and left side. Although our army has decreased in size, we still have the overwhelming advantage in numbers. If we attack from both sides simultaneously, the enemy will have no choice but to respond on both ends.”

“And what is the weakness?”

“The enemy has encampments. If they predict our movements, they will divide their army in a 2:8 ratio – the 2 will make use of the camps and withdraw to their defences, while the 8 will hide their soldiers to launch an ambush attack, causing one side to be at a disadvantage. If we were to go rescue that side, our army going around from the outside takes much longer than their army, who are circling around from the inside, resulting in casualties and the loss of our advantage.”

If you're thinking of something so troublesome as that, I guess things will be fine.

"Is the enemy commander more skilled than you?"

"...It is hard to compare our relative merits."

Alright, let's go with this.

"Deploy the entire army in front. The bow cavalry and spear cavalry will be leading the charge while the infantry will follow and the archers will provide support as necessary."

"The front is where the enemy's annoying trap is..."

"I don't know where they'll appear. Which means, it won't matter where I go in from."

Myla seems surprised, so I'll pat her head.

"Get into breakthrough formation."

"Eeh!?" "Alright, let's go!"

Celia and Myla are surprised, while Irijina displays her excitement. Luna is steadily making her own preparations.

"A sudden frontal charge? Even though we don't know the state of battle?"

"We won't figure anything out just by watching. Besides, there's no way I'll win against someone who can constantly predict our movements using my brain anyways."

"..."

Leopolt remains silent and motionless. So in reality, he feels slightly irritated when I mention how he lost in a battle of wits.

"Did you know I would charge at them?"

"It was within my expectations. But that's because I know Lord Hardlett's personality. If they didn't obtain information only available in the rumors of your heroic feats,

there are plenty of strategies they should be prepared for, rather than expecting someone charging in from the front like an idiot.”

“Then that’s fine, since doing what your opponent hates is what a war is.”

The army forms into a triangular shape, with the apex facing towards the enemy. They should know a charge is coming just from looking at our formation.

However, it’s not like their soldiers are highly trained or highly skilled. The reason they’re putting up a fight is because they have an excellent commander leading them. It will take time for the commander’s messages to reach the entire army, and there is a chance they might make a mistake if they get flustered. They are weak soldiers relying on a strong leader, so if we turn the fight into a free-for-all, we can still win even with half the numbers. What is needed isn’t some scrupulous plan, but speed and pressure.

“Chargeeee—!!”

“Ooooooh——!!”

Since we were in a hurry, it isn’t the most beautiful formation. The entire army runs forward in a crooked triangle formation with myself and the escort unit in the lead. With the roar of the horses’ hooves, even shouts cannot be heard.

“Lord Hardlett.”

When did Leopolt get beside me? I thought he liked to stay at the back.

“They are ultimately just peasants. They will feel fear if their leadership crumbles, so please defeat them in a way that makes them feel the most fear.”

What the heck does that mean?

“It will be perfect if you could tear the entrails out of living enemies or suck the blood out of them.”

“Don’t screw with me.”

What do you think I am? But I get what you’re thinking.

Leopolt doesn't say anymore and moves back. Let's go wild with our rampage.

A volley of arrows come flying at us, but the barrage is sparse and momentum is weak. Something of this level is not enough to stop us.

As soon as I dived into the woods, Schwartz jumps up. Looking down, I could see a rope tied in between the trees. I see, so they prepared this after seeing we were going to charge. This trap probably took only a few seconds to prepare. But Schwartz appears to have seen through it and jumped up.

"Unfortunately, this one is a little special."

I swing my spear at the two farmers, blankly staring up at me. From their appearance, they look completely like any other peasants. The two of them try to escape by running in between the trees, but this Dwarven spear of mine bisects them along with the trees. If the trees aren't too thick, they won't be a problem for my spear.

"There's a rope there!!"

"Uwaah!" "Waaah!!"

Several of the escort unit and bow cavalry chasing after me tumbles over. The cavalry behind them hurriedly decelerates to avoid the rope, but-

"Don't lower your speed! Run past it! You're just unlucky if you flip over!!"

They pick up speed again after my furious order. That's better, at the very least there is a higher chance of winning like this than having to worry about the enemy while being careful of where they step as they proceed forward.

Without slowing down, the cavalry unit charges straight into the woods, galloping deep inside. Some occasionally get caught by traps, and many bow cavalry gets tripped up by trees in succession, as apparently running full-speed through the woods is quite the difficult task for them.

However, it isn't a big deal if you look at the bigger picture. The enemy is on foot, escaping from the charging units in a flurry without caring about their appearance, but end up getting caught and finished off.

“You guys, don’t stop moving! The captain is in the front.”

“If you dawdle around, the captain will take your wives and daughters!”

Everyone charges forward with bloodshot eyes, caring not about suffering injuries. The bow cavalry from the mountain tribe in particular have raised their morale close to the highest it can go because I’m here.

“There is no way we can allow the great chief to lose! Know that it is a great honor to die and return to the sacred mountains!!”

The enemies guarding the entrance were either routed or overtaken and we soon reach the halfway point of the woods, but that is when another problem rears its head.

“A palisade?”

“There was one last time as well, but this suddenly appeared...”

Looking ahead, there is a wooden fence of about 2 meters in height, which seems to normally be lain sideways, disguised as the base part of the wooden stakes before being flipped up. As expected, even Schwartz would have a hard time jumping over that. Not only would going around be playing into their hands, it would take too much time, and an army changing its direction couldn’t make for a better target. We could approach the fence to destroy it, but things won’t be so simple since soldiers are ready and waiting with spears behind the fence.

But Luna doesn’t panic and advances forward.

“Oh great chief, who graces us with his presence, we cannot let you be defeated here. Please behold our determination.”

The bow cavalry draws their swords as if following Luna’s words and charges all at once.

“Oh god of the mountains, bear witness to our battle!”

Spears protrude from the palisade and even wooden stakes are sticking out from the ground in front of them. It’s something made in a hurry, but quite the formidable opponent for cavalry.

“Uooooh!!”

Even so, they don't falter. The enemy soldiers on the other side of the fence seem shaken because of that.

Before colliding, all of them cover their horses eyes and continue charging straight into the fence.

"Gyaah!" "Gueh." "Guoh!"

"Hiyh!" "Who are they, they're insane!" "This isn't possible!!"

The blindfolded lead horses of the bow cavalry don't slow down at all, crashing into the palisade. The bow cavalry suffer fatal wounds and die one after the other as they get impaled by the wooden stakes and spears.

Despite losing their lives, the momentum of the full-speed gallop which carried the horses' bodies don't just get stopped by the fence. The leaping horses neigh loudly as their feet get tangled, and tumble into the wooden fence. The combined weight of human and horse total several hundred kilos and is more than enough to topple the hastily constructed palisade.

It seems the reason for blindfolding the horses is to ensure no loss of speed at the moment of impact. The fence gradually collapses and the horse corpses roll into the enemy soldiers' midst.

"Good grief, how extreme... We'll follow suit. Don't be late!"

"Oooh!"

Having been shown such a heroic method of fighting by the bow cavalry, the others seem to have less of a fear towards the traps. The infantry, spear cavalry and all the soldiers rush through the opened gap and push through forcefully to knock down the fence all the while being stabbed by spears.

I can't stay in the back either. I grab my spear with both hands and get into a batting stance, bringing it all the way behind my head.

"Fuuun!"

With a full-powered horizontal swing of my spear, the upper half of the fence is blown off. I'm thankful the fence wasn't reinforced with steel.

It's enough for its height to be halved. Without giving any instructions, Schwartz springs forward and bounces over the fence.

"Geh!"

This horse has such an evil personality to purposely land on a soldier holding a spear on the other side. It made him cry out like a strangled pig.

"Hih... this guy... don't tell me..."

"Ha-hardlett!"

"My regards."

After greeting, I give them a single swing of my spear, causing the two of them to lose everything above their shoulders. Luckily for the man who got hit by the handle instead of the blade, he flew into a tree and broke his spine after folding in the '＜' character.

I was told to make things showy. It's not my style to beat people to death, but I guess it's all the same if they die in the end.

"Gueh!"

I stab the man in the back, then pick him up, swinging his body at the next enemies while he remains stuck on my spear. I swing my weapon around without paying attention to trees and the man's pierced body breaks into pieces horribly on impact.

Instead of cleanly beheading the enemies, I purposely shift my aim to blow off the midpoint of a person's head or vertically bisect it in half. The blade of the spear may hit the skull, but I'm sure this spear won't face any resistance. Naturally, blood is sprayed everywhere, getting on me and the area all around me. How dirty, and there's no bath here either, so perhaps I'll stop now.

One soldier finds an opportunity to charge at me while the spear I'm holding in my right hand has skewered two groaning people, though I use my left hand to grab his head.

“What the-...” “Monster.”

“If you continue to resist, this is what will happen to you.”

Putting on a show to the other soldiers, I grip the head of the enemy tighter.

“Ah... Agh... Stop... Guhi!”

With a squashing sound, the head explodes. While I’m at it, I hurl the two people impaled on my spear high into the air.

“D-... demon king...” “I can’t fight against an evil spirit!!”

The enemy soldiers finally abandon the defences of the fences and withdraw backwards. Fellow soldiers continue to break through. As soon as the cavalry get past the wall, the soldiers on foot have no choice but to run away.

“Chase them, take them out completely!”

“St-stop it! Gyaaaah.” “Hiiiiiee!!”

The commanders’ orders get more violent, as if making up for the amount of damage suffered. However, that is unavoidable, so victory should be the first thing on their minds.

“You can go around killing them later. Those who have broken past, follow me, advance forward!”

I get Schwartz to gallop forward into the woods again. Since a soldier has turned his back to me and I’m just moving forward, might as well stab him on the way, though Schwartz makes a point to trample him as well. The enemy soldiers are already in disarray, but I have a feeling things won’t end here.

After that, the sporadic traps cause several more allies to be sacrificed as we brute-force our way through. Since passing the fence, there hasn’t been a large defense line at all. In fact, the number of enemies has been decreasing as we progress further in, since we haven’t seen any living enemies in our path since then.

“Their base is just on the other side!!”

What unveils before our eyes as we exit the woods is a steep hill. It’s not a rocky mountain so it looks like we can still climb it.

“It’s the enemy archers!”

Archers have been deployed on the ridge of that hill. This is by-the-book movement, entirely expected development.

Scattered arrows are loosed in our direction and knock over a few allies. But their precision and force isn’t effective enough to defeat the allies who possess shields. When the bow cavalry rush out of the woods and return fire, their arrows overturn the advantage provided by the difference in height and instantly eliminate the enemies. It was obvious who was superior from the prior clash and shoot out here.

“It will be our victory when we climb this hill!!”

The commander of the infantry shouts loudly as he starts climbing the hill almost if he were crawling. He might have spoke too soon, because compared to the volume of his voice, the speed at which he is climbing is depressing.

I would follow after him, but horses can’t run up the hill. As he climbs slowly up the slope, several enemies appear in front of him. In the next moment, countless boulders and thick logs roll down.

“Gyaaaah!!”

The soldiers scrambling to be first to the top are crushed one after the other. Some panic and turn back, tripping themselves on the steep slope and tumbling all the way to the bottom.

“Kuh, having come so far!”

Celia makes a sour face, as if she bit into something unpleasant. The archers support from behind with their arrows, but not knowing where the enemies are makes the backup fairly ineffective.

“As expected, we can’t fight here! Pull back for now and after you get to flatter

ground...”

Irijina also seems to think fighting on a hill where losing your concentration for a single moment would cause you to be flattened is a bad idea.

“Aegir-sama, watch out!!”

Celia shouts as a giant log rolls down from atop the hill.
How did they find such a large tree?

“Celia, Irijina, jump out of the way.”

I leave my spear with Irijina and hold both hands out as I lower my body.

“That’s absurd!”

“Hmph!!”

I push my hands against the rolling log. As expected, it is unbelievably heavy and its momentum causes my feet to slide back. I somehow manage to dig my steel boots into the ground to kill the momentum, but I’ve been pushed quite far down. However, this is as much as it’ll go.

“Gaaaaah!!”

The log is heavy, more so than any weapon I’ve carried so far, which means I probably won’t be able to lift it up, but is comparatively easier to roll because of its lack of branches.

With the speed of an ant, I push the thick log up and climb the slope step by step. The soldiers laying down and clinging to the hill to hide themselves sees me and shrewdly follows behind me.

“So this log only takes one person to move.”

“You idiot, the feudal lord-sama isn’t human.”

They’re saying whatever they please, huh. I’ll fuck their wives after this is over.

“What are you guys doing?! You guys push too!!”

The commanders return to their senses and yells.

Fellow soldiers crowd around shoulder-to-shoulder beside me. It becomes a tad easier to push, but now it's quite stuffy.

Rocks and logs continue to roll down the hill, but is deflected to the side by the enormous log we are pushing. The enemies start to panic and prepare to release arrows at us, but showing their heads above the ridge line means the bow cavalry at the bottom of the hill can accurately snipe them.

All of us sweat profusely as we push the trunk up the hill, and then we finally reach the summit.

"Geh!" "You're kidding me..."

The enemy about to push another rock lets out voice of disbelief. Unfortunately, this is reality. It was really heavy, so let me vent my anger out on you.

I let go of the log and draw my sword. The soldiers following behind me also spread themselves out beside me. It appears the enemy's village is located behind them, so there's practically no more room for any plans to interfere.

"Crush them!" "Kill theeeeeem!!"

The morale of the endlessly attacking soldiers shoots up. The roles have now reversed. Now, the end approaches.



-Third Person/Tristan POV-

A Little While Ago, Rebel Army Base

"Their entire army is going to be charging from the front right off the bat?"

Tristan exclaims while located in a place where he could watch the entirety of the unfolding events.

“Are those guys idiots? Going straight down the middle like this.”

The men on the sides ridicule and laugh, but Tristan doesn't smile.

“Haah... This is the thing I least wanted to happen. In this way, I can't fool them at all.”

In that moment, the surrounding men's expressions changes.

“Hey, hey, is it going to be alright?”

“No, it's not. I did make some preparations though.”

“Woah, they're charging into the entrance of the woods... there should be a rope trap...”

“They're charging in without a care. It's amazing how ridiculously absurd it is.”

The men laugh at the way Tristan describes the events. They all believed the enemy would get caught in the trap.

“We gotta prepare our drinks for when we win.”

“Mm, I think it's better to wait on that. To be honest, this is quite bad... could you tell them to prop a fence in the camp in front of them?”

“A fence? Got it.”

Tristan's directions are simple and clear. This isn't his preference or due to his personality, but simply rather the men he's working with are incapable of executing anything more complicated. Most if not all of the army is made up of peasants and those who have experience being a commander or a soldier cannot take extensive orders.

“Advance.” “Stand down.” “Do 'X'.” “Hide.”

The orders needed to be extremely short and simple.

In order for complicated actions and instructions to be carried out, the movements need to be decided in advance, practiced countless times and the type of orders

limited. They had to predict what would happen before it happened, or else they would not be able to react and choose strategies according to how the situation changes.

“But why is it bad if they charge? Isn’t it the same as dealing with a wild animal?”

“Like I said, I intend to face the great commander, Count Hardlett. Traps for wild beasts won’t work.”

He sighs, seeing how 90% of his plans are useless.

“Moreover, while you can limit sacrifices and drive off the enemy in a battle of strategy, both sides will suffer major losses if it becomes a brawl. They can resupply their soldiers and try again, but it’s different for us.”

Tristan trails off saying “That’s why a rebellion is-”, stopping mid-sentence when he saw a small amount of horses arrive to deliver a message.

“The palisade in front has been broken through! Those guys are crazy, covering their horses eyes and charging straight into the fence to break it.”

“Uh oh, this is seriously bad. They’ll be able to breakthrough at this rate. Tell the people on top of the hill to get ready.”

The messenger continues to speak.

“There is one amongst them who is the most dangerous. He’s impaling our allies and shredding them to pieces... th-that thing isn’t human!”

There is one person that comes to mind.

“Haah... it’s definitely Count Hardlett himself. I don’t think this at all, the feudal lord coming himself means we can’t simply back out now. How troublesome, I wonder if he’ll forgive us if we apologize now.”

“What are you saying?! We’re the rebel army, and if we lose, you and I will be hanged to death! No, it might be merciful for us to be killed, and we might be severely tortured instead.”

“I hope that doesn’t happen. I can’t ride a horse, so I can’t run away after all.”

Eventually angry roars can be heard from the entrance of the woods. It means the opponent has gotten through the woods.

The archers try to intercept them but most of them get defeated instead.

“You’re kidding... why are we the ones who get wiped out when we’re on higher ground?”

“That’s the difference in training and equipment. We don’t have to train to catch rabbits after all.”

Tristan raises his hand and gives a signal. A row of thin logs are lined up from the village to the edge of the hill, where large rocks and thicker logs are pushed across them. As a result, the boulders and trunks can be transported even with the strength of the women and elderly and a constant attack can be maintained.

“If we continue hurling objects down the steep slope, the enemy won’t be able to climb up and will probably make a detour towards the flatter east side of the hill. Is the pitfall and fire prepared?”

“Yeah, perfectly! We’ll cover their body in flames!”

“Well, this will somehow get us through the night...”

Tristan cuts his words short and stares in amazement at the bottom of the hill.

“I’m surprised... to be able to roll that log up the hill like that.”

“No way... it took 10 people altogether to move that thing!”

The especially large log meant to flatten all the enemies at once is being used as a shield against arrows and rocks. It took at least ten people to roll something like that on flat ground, so nobody could imagine it being pushed up an incline.

“At this rate, they’ll breakthrough the west. Have those who went to prepare in the east come back.”

“Where did the messenger with a horse go !?”

“He just went to the east!”

“Call him back! No, have someone run and tell them!!”

Without knowing the location of the messenger, the order did not get relayed and the opportunity to turn things around was lost.

Tristan sighs.

It's unreasonable to be shocked, since he himself and those men of his are just peasants and shouldn't have been able to fight a battle in the first place.

“Haah, I really just wanted to live a peaceful life and run a bookstore in a city somewhere. And maybe even let a cat sit on my lap.”

It doesn't seem likely his wish will be granted.

Eventually, the enemy soldiers who finished pushing the log to the top of the hill engage with the ally soldiers. Although there are only a few of them, the ally soldiers get routed in the blink of an eye when faced with their ferocious aura.

The man swinging the large spear in particular is dismantling soldiers left and right. Eight soldiers charge at him, but end up as just their lower halves. Seeing this, all the other ally soldiers instantly lose all morale.

Finally, as the supply of objects to throw down the hill diminish to nothing, enemies start appearing from the hill like the spreading of fire.

“Tristan! They climbed up! What should we do next?!!”

“Haah...”

With one last sigh, Tristan spreads his hands and shakes his head.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: 1850

Bow Cavalry: 650, Infantry: 280, Archers: 200, Spear Cavalry: 140, Escort: 80,
Standby in Rafen: 500

Assets: 14300 gold (Labor -200) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed
Sword

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu
(lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover),
Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine
(lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in
the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby
(Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph
(domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz
(horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 114, children who have been born: 10

Chapter 131

Rebellion Suppression

-Aegir POV-

"I won't kill you if you drop your weapons and stop resisting."

"Yo-you're lying... There's no way you would forgive a revolt!"

"I'm sure you're going to kill all of us anyways!"

Is that so, too bad. With a large swing of my hand, arrows rain down from above on the rebel army, who are lined up to protect the village. Since they aren't carrying shields, they fall over quite amusingly.

The outer circumference of the hill is already secured and the bow cavalry and archers have been deployed on top of the hill. There are no more defensive encampments and their village has always been in range of the archers, so it is easy to set the place ablaze with flaming arrows at any time. Even I can tell that they can no longer come up with any plans to stop us.

Two men come at me with desperate looks on their faces. I respond by bisecting the first man vertically from the top of his head down through his crotch, then kicking away the second man's stomach, splitting his head once he has fallen. It's fruitless to go around killing the citizens in a battle which has already been settled, but if they continue to resist, they're not my citizens – they're just rebels.

"Oraah!" "You-!"

I crouch to dodge the two spears coming at me from both sides and sweep them with my spear while remaining in my lowered position.

"Uwaaah!" "My legs are goneee!"

Having lost both legs, the two men writhe around on the ground in pain. My escort squad proceeds to finish them off with their swords, but that must have seemed like a

great salvation to them.

“Hiih...”

Watching the four nearby men get massacred, the last remaining person seems to have lost the will to fight. Looking carefully, it's actually a young woman. Don't bring a woman to the battlefield, they're such a hassle to deal with.

With a swift flick of my spear, I knock away the farming tool she's holding in her hand and bring her close to me.

“I don't want to die... help me...”

“Then, I'll pardon you with this.”

I steal her lips, slip my tongue into her mouth and stick my finger under her clothes to push into her vagina. My finger faces some resistance and it felt like something rips as my digit invades her hole, causing the girl to shriek. Oh, so she was a virgin, what a waste. It would have been better if I waited and taken it with my cock.

“Ow... guh...”

After I separate from her lips, the girl presses against her crotch and collapses on the spot. She probably won't resist any more. I signal with my eyes to the escort unit, telling them to take her away.

“Ow, ow, stop it!”

Celia, I know you aren't pleased, but dragging her by the hair isn't very nice.

“The battle is already settled, but they still aren't surrendering.”

Myla comments before sighing. It's true it will only become a massacre at this rate, but if they don't surrender, we can't stop either.

“It is a general rule to massacre everyone in a rebellion. But is it useless even if they surrender?”

After dumping the girl off somewhere, Celia returns to my side. She glares at me

slightly after wiping the virgin's blood off my finger.

"If we do so, there won't be any future problems though."

Leopolt has also judged the battle to be settled and came up to the front. By the way, Irijina is at the very front rampaging and has finished off about 10 people from what I can see. She isn't the type of person to kill unnecessarily, but it's natural to kill all those who resist.

"That's also fine, but I want to see the person who led these peasants and made them able to resist this much. Aren't you also curious?"

"It might be beneficial for future reference."

Fumu, then shall we make them come out?

"Archer squad, nock your flaming arrows. Aim at the largest building over there, don't burn anything else."

There is a tall building in the middle of their village, probably the most important building. If it burns, their morale will drop and since it isn't attached to any other building, the fire won't spread to the entire village.

Almost at the same time the order was given, close to 100 flaming arrows accurately fly towards the building. I thought about trying to extinguish the fire, but since the building is made of wood, it quickly turns into a large tower of flames.

"Tell the rebel army: If they surrender now, I will spare everyone except the masterminds. If they resist, I'll burn down the village and kill everyone."

"T-that's a lie." "You're probably trying to trick us..."

"At this rate, your families will definitely die. If you surrender, there is still a chance I might keep my promise."

The rebel soldiers go silent, and the frightened families hug their children while the fire crackles behind them. Eventually the soldiers start dropping their weapons one by one, finally ending the battle. Well then, let's take a look at what this person looks like. It would be the best if it was a nice lady.



“I guess it’s not that easy.”
“Huh?”

The rebel’s masterminds are lined up and made to kneel on the ground, while my escort squad secures the area. All of them are hanging their heads and doesn’t dare say a single word. I promised to spare the citizens but the lives of these guys aren’t guaranteed. These guys dragged the others into this mess.

The most important part is that they are all filthy men, covered in sweat and dirt, making it seem like they’re no different from bandits. There’s no meaning in talking with them.

“Hey, who is the one taking command of this battle?”

I point my spear at the brawny man at the very front.

“I-if you spare us as well, then gya-!”

Celia kicks the man.

“Don’t misunderstand! You guys are rebels. It’s because of Aegir-sama’s kindness that you are still living now and you aren’t in any position to negotiate at all! If you want, then I can kill you right- fuha... stop id pleash!”

I can’t talk to them if you kick them, so please calm down after I massage your cheeks.

“I intend to execute all of you, but if you answer truthfully, I might change my mind, you know?”

Everyone, including the man who was kicked, turn their eyes towards a man of small build sitting in the corner.

“Haah... good grief.”

I hear a large, tired sigh.

I’m not interested in the other masterminds, so I had them confined. I want to take my

time and talk to the man who was in command, so I have him sit across the table from me. Myla and Leopolt sit beside me while Celia stands behind the man and remains alert. Irijina seems to have gone to interrogate the others, probably because she feels some sympathy for them.

“Well, what’s your name?”

“Count-sama, it’s Tristan. I don’t have a surname.”

Judging from his scrawny body, it doesn’t look like he has much experience serving in the army. But it doesn’t feel like he’s just an average peasant either.

“Fumu, what superb command. I never would have thought a mish-mash gathering of peasants would give us so much trouble.”

“I’m honored. I as well, did not expect such absurd tactics. A great commander and savage valor – there was no other hand I could play when both of those traits were displayed.”

Tristan spreads both hands and sighs. He seems to be someone who does that a lot, and although I am one of those things he mentioned, the other one is Leopolt.

“Enough about that. But why would a clever individual such as yourself plan to rebel? Did you believe there was a chance at victory?”

There’s no way a noble would allow peasants to rebel or create a new system of order. Even if they can put up a good fight, it was quite obvious they would either get crushed by me or the kingdom’s army would ride out to suppress them if things got out of hand. Perhaps the governor took something besides the tax I imposed and caused their spontaneous outburst because they were unable to stomach it any further, but this guy doesn’t seem like someone who would choose such a foolish option. In fact, he doesn’t look like the type to initiate anything on his own.

“Aah... I was told the reason is because of things like tax and labor.”

“Told? Aren’t you the boss?”

Tristan sighs again and falls over flat on the table. Celia regards such an action as rude and moves in to try and pick him up, but I hold my hand up to stop her.

"I... I am the son of the previous mayor of a certain village, but my parents died from illness, and although I've been a farmer for a long time, the field attached to the house is quite wide, so I've been continuously living by lending that field to other people while reading books. I never really wanted to succeed the position of mayor."

He seems to have a privileged position amongst the peasants.

"However, the villagers and tenant farmers hanged the village official before I knew it."

He talks as if it's someone else's problem, how terrible.

"I was at home reading my books while thinking it was a big deal, and then the former feudal lord... the governor called his soldiers to come here, but I guess that's natural."

Of course it is. He wouldn't just leave things alone when the official was killed.

"The tax imposed on us might have been heavy but the law is the law and I thought killing the official was deserving of punishment... however, the governor's soldiers weren't looking for the culprits, rather they were burning houses indiscriminately, killing and raping and doing as they pleased."

That governor will be getting point deductions. I'll have him enjoy being confined in a room until I return home.

"I thought this was becoming a disaster and my house and books would go up in flames if things continued, so I suggested for the villagers to start an uprising. That's how I took command, repelled the governor's soldiers, and managed to survive up to now without any problems."

"Wait, you gathered the villagers and defeated the governor's soldiers?"

And this isn't by lying in wait, but heading out on the spur of the moment. He said it quite simply, but it's not something that can be done so quickly.

"Haah, I've secluded myself in my house and read a plethora of books so I knew the basics of something like military tactics."

This guy says 'basics' but now the future regarding my ambition to become King is looking a little bleak.

"However, the villagers got overly excited because of winning so handedly and even got the surrounding villages involved, creating their own little paradise... and even saying things like running off to Magrado."

It appears Tristan never intended to create the rebel army.

"They suggested to run away many times, but never listened to me when I told them I wouldn't go. They kept telling me how I was the boss and how I was invincible. Haah... as a result, I couldn't stay behind at home, and came here while knowing how foolish it was. You know the rest, don't you? We repeatedly drove away the governor's soldiers and thought this time would be the end but-"

He heaves another large sigh, and awkwardly avoids eye contact when Celia and Myla glare at him.

"In the first place, I'm not the type of person who's suited to telling people what to do. I knew that, so I wanted to read books on my own and enjoy my life, but things just turned out this way. The people who say 'you are the one who chooses how to live' are wrong; there's nothing you can do with your strength alone. If I was born 10 years earlier, I would have opened a bookstore and would be living in some other city..."

He's starting to mumble something to himself. He's a completely different person compared to Leopolt, but is quite the interesting individual. Moreover, it is rare for anyone who has no experience in the army nor any formal education to be able to take command like he has.

"So, regarding how you will be dealt with."

"Haah... the masterminds get executed, right? It's not like I particularly hold a grudge against you, so if I could ask for it to be painless at the very least... no, that would be scary too, so perhaps do it while I'm sleeping."

"Would you like to come with me?"

"Huh?"

He sounded in disbelief, almost as if he couldn't understand what I was saying. Myla looks at me in surprise while Celia gets angry to the point her hair is standing on end.

"Are you insane? You want to appoint a position to a rebel?"

"To such a rude man?!!"

Celia, your voice is sounding more like Irijina's nowadays. Is she gradually influencing you?

"It would be a waste to kill someone as talented in the military fields as you are. If you come with me, your crime of rebellion will be disregarded."

This guy is definitely skilled, and my work in the army will definitely be reduced if he comes onboard, making it easier for me to swing my spear on the battlefield.

"I decline."

The elbow I rested on the table slips unexpectedly. I didn't think he would refuse in this situation.

"You bastard!"

My cute Celia, don't draw your sword. Come sit on my lap.

"I never liked doing work in the first place, and being a soldier gets me dizzy. I don't want to listen to or give out instructions either."

His detachedness is somewhat similar to Adolph's attitude but there is a distinctive difference between them.

"I would prefer dying than working like a horse for some savage army."

He hates the idea of working at all. He doesn't need status nor authority and has little thought towards working for the sake of the people. He just wants to live his life leisurely.

Then this will be quick. A slight grin appears on my face.

“Wh-what is it?”

Tristan seems to have noticed and is making a reluctant face.

“Then I’ll give up on appointing you to a job, but you might change your mind. Execution can’t be undone... so why don’t I make you work hard labor for about 10 years? You’ll be doing physical labor from morning to night everyday.”

Tristan’s face twitches.

“I’ll be waiting in anticipation for your commanding ability while you get put into a group of burly men. Of course, you’ll be sleeping in the same area with them as well.”

“Kuh...”

To him, 10 years of hard labor is worse than dying. But he doesn’t look like he has the guts to end his own life.

“If you become my subordinate, you will come to Rafen. There’s a bookstore there so I think you’ll be able to read plenty more books.”

“Grrr...”

Ooh, he’s wavering. If only I could give him one more push with something.

“...I want to calm down a little, so could I get some tea?”

Oh, he loves tea, how fortunate.

“There’s no comparing your ordinary peddlers with Rafen when it comes to tea. My wife is quite obsessed with it, you see.”

This is the truth. Because of Nonna, we don’t only have tea leaves from all over the Central plains, but also from various places in the Federation. The amount of varieties rivals even that of the capital’s, or this is what I heard her boasting about to Carla anyway.

“I understand... but please don’t expect too much of me. I have absolutely no interest of becoming a soldier. Because of this incident, I have come to hate people expecting

something of me.”

“Alright, I’m expecting lots from you Tristan.”

“Haah... I feel like my future self of 10 years would have desperately tried to reject this proposal.”

Tristan never stopped sighing. It wouldn’t be a good idea to declare him as the commander in front of the soldiers he orchestrated to kill, so I made him my follower for now.

Thus, I obtained a man by offering him a bookstore and some tea. It goes without saying, I don’t plan to sleep with him.



“Leopolt, do you have any thoughts?”

After being defeated by him, he might have some complex feelings about all this.

“No, having another skilled individual is a good thing on our side.”

“You really think so?”

“Yes, I don’t have any trivial emotions.”

I pester him further and ask him again while taking a peek at his face, causing him to sigh. This guy’s sighs are many times more irritating than Tristan’s.

“Don’t you have other people who you should be cheering up instead?”

Leopolt gazes over at Celia, who is obviously agitated with her cheeks all puffed up, and Myla, who appears calm but is clearly sulking a little.

“Then I’ll be going. I’ll leave the rest to you.”

“I understand.”

Things have been settled anyways, so might as well tend to my women.



“Nnbh, nnh! Nnh! Nnh!”

“Chhyubh, nnh-... nnboh!”

I lie down on the bed with my penis standing at attention. Myla and Celia are licking the towering member from both sides, alternately stuffing it in their mouths.

“That’s great, it feels awesome. Do it faster.”

“Mmhkay.” “Yeshh.”

When they start moving more intensely, loud slurping sounds can be heard as I bring the ass in front of me closer to my face. Luna, who is sitting on top of my chest, brings her vagina and ass close to my mouth. Without hesitation, I lick and suck on her, making her squeal in pleasure.

At first, Luna insisted she wouldn’t let me lick her ass when she hasn’t taken a bath yet, but after telling her it would be my way of thanking her personally after fighting so bravely, she shyly got on top of me and lowered her ass to my face. She loves getting her pussy and ass licked, but believes it to be something quite rude to ask of me, so she never requests it. As proof of that, she grinds her ass against me when I slip my tongue inside her hole.

Irijina is letting me use her thighs as a pillow, while I fondle her breasts. Her thighs aren’t that soft, but it’s not all that bad. When I pinch her nipples, she starts breathing and panting heavily.

“Nnh, I’m about to cum again. Next is Myla.”

“Aah, alright.”

The four girls pause what they’re doing as I hold Myla and press down against her.

“Nnh.”

“Aaauaah!!”

Inserting myself in Myla’s already slippery vagina, I move my hips furiously from the start and ejaculate as the both of us entwine our fingers together. After kissing her

neck and breasts and playfully biting occasionally, I once again lie on my back.

The girls switch their initial positions and begin caressing me again. With such devoted caressing, I am brought to climax soon and I choose one of them to make love with and finish off by ejaculating. The girls seem to love when I do this, so I repeat this for all of them. They prefer being 1-on-1 with me the most when they get close to orgasm. Myla is usually up in arms about how lewd we're being, but is probably pent up after going through life-and-death battles, seeing as how proactive she is now.

Even so, a man loves enjoying everyone altogether, so I'll enjoy myself with the last shot.

"Alright, this will be the last one!"

I lay the large Irijina on her back and have Myla and Luna suck on my dick. I thought Celia would want to kiss me, but she wants to heighten my arousal and licks my asshole instead.

"Uoooh!!"

I let a groan escape my lips as I pull my dick out from the girls' mouths and point my meat rod at Irijina before releasing my load. In an instant, she is covered from head to toe with my seed.

"Alright, now lick it clean."

"Right." "Yes." "Irijina-san..."

"Oooh!? Everyone's going to do it!?"

The three girls begin to lick the seed I sprayed on Irijina's body. Their tongues crawl all over, naturally running over her nipples and vagina as well, causing Irijina to writhe in pleasure.

"Don't move."

If she continues to struggle, she would swing Celia away, so I hold down both her hands.

"Aah! Their soft tongues are crawling all over my body!!"

Having the semen slurped off her body with the girls' tongues cause her to feel strangely aroused. Myla and Luna run their tongue across Irijina's stomach and meet each other's, entangling their tongues while they were at it. Eventually, the two of them raised their faces up from Irijina's stomach and kiss each other passionately.

Umu, how nice of these fellow female warriors to share the battlefield and get along in the bedroom. The two of them continue their messy kissing, making plenty of slurping noises and exchanging saliva as well as the seed they scooped up. This scene is quite unbearable, as I feel my dick getting hard again, even though I thought the previous shot was my last.

Celia saw this from the corner of her eye and turned her ass towards me, spreading her genitals open with her hands.

"Aegir-sama, here is a hole you can use to relieve yourself."

The unyielding Myla and Luna turn their pussies towards me while continuing to entangle their tongues.

"There are holes here too. Two of them."

Before I knew it, Irijina has started to lick my cock while she's still laying on her back.

This night isn't over yet.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 22 years old. Spring.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Count. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area of Goldonia.
King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves.

Troops Commanded: 2130

Bow Cavalry: 800, Infantry: 400, Archers: 200, Spear Cavalry: 150, Escort: 80,
Standby in Rafen: 500

Assets: 13800 gold (Labor -200) (Building Addition -300) Loan: 20 000 gold

Weapons: Dual Crater (large sword), Dwarf's Spear, High-grade Steel One-handed
Sword

Family: Nonna (wife), Carla (concubine), Mel (pregnant concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu
(lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (Self-declared Sex Slave), Casie (ghost), Miti (lover),
Alma, Kroll (non-virgin), Melissa (lover), Maria (lover), Rita (head maid), Catherine
(lover), Yoguri (rehabilitating), Pipi (follower), Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in
the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina (daughter), Antonio, Claude (son), Rose (foster
daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby
(Luna's follower and lover), Myla (peace officer), Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph
(domestic affairs official), Gido (escort), Tristan (Temporary Follower), Claire &
Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Sexual Partners: 114, children who have been born: 10



PDF by: traitorAIZEN